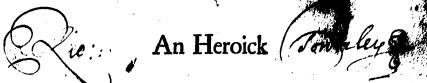
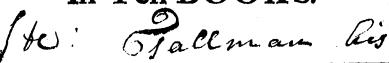
## Prince ARTHUR



# POEM.

In Ten BOOKS.



Book BY

RICHARD BLACKMORE, M.D.

AND

Fellow of the College of Physitians in London.

The Third Edition Corrected.

To which is added, An INDEX, Explaining the Names of Countries, Cities, and Rivers, &c.

LONDON:

Printed for Awnsham and John Churchil at the black Swan in Pater-Noster-Row, MDCXCVI.

Fing homo form

Miss the former

Ones Mary Hodans.

Stephan THE Gallman

## PREFACE.

o what ill purposes soever Poetry has been abus d, its true and genuine Find is by unique Col Conits true and genuine End is by universal Confession, the Instruction of our Minds, and Regulation of our Manners; for which 'tis furnish'd with jo many excellent Advantages. The Delicacy of its Strains, the Sweetness and Harmony of its Numbers, the lively and admirable manner of its Painting or Representation, and the wonderful Force of its Eloquence, cannot but open the Passages to our Breasts, triumph over our Passions, and leave behind them very deep Impressions. Tis in the power of Poetry to insinuate into the utmost Recesses of the Mind, to touch any Spring that moves the Heart, to agitate the Soul with any fort of Affe-Hion, and transform it into any Shape or Posture it thinks fit. 'Tis therefore no wonder that so wise a State, as that of Athens, should retain the Poets on the side of Religion and the Government. The Stage there was set up to teach the People the Scheme of their Religion, and those Modes of Worship the Government thought fit to encourage, to convey to them such Ideas of their Deities, and Divine Providence, as might engage their Minds to a Reverence of Superiour, invisible Beings, and to observe and admire their Administration of humane Affairs. The Poets were looked on as Divine, not only upon the account of that extraordinary Fury and Heat of Imagination, wherewith they were thought to be inspir'd, but likewise upon the account of their Prosession and Imployment, their Business being to represent

present Vice as the most odious, and Virtue as the most

desirable thing in the World.

Tragedy was at its first Institution a part of the An. . cient Pagans Divine Service, when the Chorus which originally was so great a part, contain'd many excellent Lessons of Piety and Morality, and was wholly imploy'd in rectifying their mistakes about the Gods, and their Government of the World, in moderating their \* Passions, and purging their Minds from Vice and Corruption. This was the noble Design of the Chorus. And the Representation of great and illustrious Chara-Eiers, gradually afterwards introduc'd, their Impious, or their Generous Actions, and the different Event that attended them, was to deter Men from Vios and In piety, and encourage them to be Generous and Virtuous, J. by shewing them the Vengeance that at left overtook the one, and the Rewards and Praises that crown'd the other. The End of Comedy was the same, but pursud in another way. The business of Comedy being to render Vice ridiculous, to expose it to publick Derision and Contempt, and to make Men asbam'd of Vile and Sordid Actions.

Tragedy design'd to Scare Men, Comedy to Laugh them out of their Vices. And 'tis very plain, that Satyr is intended for the same End, the Promotion of Virtue, and exposing of Vice; which it pursues by sharp Reproaches, vehement and bitter Invectives, or by a Courtly, but not lefs cutting Raillery The Odes of the Lyric Poet were chiefly design'd for the Praises of their Gods, their Heroes and extraordinary Persons, to draw Men to an Admiration and Imitation of them.

But above all other kinds, Epick Poetry, as it is first in Dignity, so it mostly conduces to this End.

#### The PREFACE.

In an Epick Poem, where Characters of the first Rank and Dignity, Illustrious for their Birth or bigh Employment are introduc'd, the Fable, the Action, the particular Episodes are so contrivid and conducted, or at least ought to be, that either Fortitude, Wisdom, Piety, Moderation, Generosity, some or other Noble and Princely Virtues shall be recommended with the highest Advantage, and their contrary Vices made as odious. To give Men right and just Conceptions of Religion and Virtue, to aid their Reason in restraining their Exorbitant Appetites and Impetuous Passions, and to bring their Lives under the Rules and Guidance of true Wisdom, and thereby to promote the publick Good of Mankind, is undoubtedly the End of all

Tis true indeed, that one End of Poetry is to give Men Pleasure and Delight; but this is but a subordinate, subaltern End, which is it self a Means to the greater, and ultimate one before mention'd A Poet Should imploy all his Judgment and Wit, exhaust all the Riches of his Fancy, and abound in Beautiful and Noble Expression, to divert and entertain others; but then it must be with this Prospect, that he may hereby engage their Attention, insinuate more easily into their Minds, and more effectually convey to them wife Instructions. 'Tis below the Dignity of a true Poet to take his Aim at any inferiour End. They are Men of little Genius, of mean and poor Design, that imploy their Wit for no bigher Purpose, than to please the Imagination

of vain and wanton People. I think these Poets, if they must be called so, whose Wit as they manage it, is altogether unuseful are justly reproachd; but I am sure those others are highly to be

condemned, who use all their Wit in Opposition to Re-

Religion, and to the Destruction of Virtue and good Manners in the World. There have been in all Ages such ill Men that have perverted the right Use of Poetry, but never so many, or so bold or mischievous, as in ours. Our Poets seem engag'd in a general Confederacy to ruin the End of their own Art, to expose Religion and Virtue, and bring Vice and Corruption of Manners into Esteem and Reputation. The Poets that write for the Stage, ( at least a great part of 'em ) seem deeply concern'd in this Conspiracy. These are the Champions that charge Religion with such desperate Resolution, and have given it so many deep and ghastly Wounds. The Stage was an Outwork or Fort rais'd for the Protection and Security of the Temple; but the Poets that kept it, have revolted, and basely betray'd it, and what is worse, bave turn'd all their Force, and discharg'd all their Artillery against the Place their Duty was to defend. If any Man thinks this an unjust Charge, I defire him to read any of our modern Comedies, and I believe he will soon be convinc'd of the Truth of what I have said.

The Man of Sense, and the Fine Gentleman in the Comedy, who as the chiefest Person proposed to the Esteem and Imitation of the Audience, is enriched with all the Sense and Wit the Poet can bestow; this Extraordinary Person you will find to be a Derider of Religion, a great Admirer of Lucretius, not so much for his Learning, as his Irreligion, a Person wholly Idle, dissolved in Luxury, abandon'd to his Pleasures, a great Debaucher of Women, profuse and extravagant in his Expences; and in short, this Finish'd Gentleman will appear a Finish'd Libertine

The PREFACE.

The Young Lady that must support the Character of a Virtuous, Well-manner'd Sensible Woman, the most perfect Creature that can be, and the very Flower of her Sex, this Accomplish'd Person entertains the Audience with confident Discourses, immodest Repartees, and prophane Raillery. She is throughly instructed in Intreagues and Assignations, a great Scoffer at the prudent Reservedness and Modesty of the best of ber Sex, She despises the wise Instructions of her Parents or Guardians, is disobedient to their Authority, and at last, without their Knowledge or Consent, marries her self to the Fine Gentleman abovementioned. And can any one imagine, but that our Young Ladies and Gentlemen are admirably instructed by such Patterns of Sense and Virtue? If a Clergy-man be introduc'd, as he often is, 'tis seldom for any other purpose, but to abuse him, to expose his very Character and Profession: He must be a Pimp, a Blockhead, a Hypocrite; some wretched Figure he must make, and almost ever be so managed, as to bring his very Order into Contempt. This indeed is a very common, but yet so gross an Abuse of Wit, as was never endur'd on a Pagan Theater, at least in the ancient, primitive Times of Poetry, before its Purity and Simplicity became corrupted with the Inventions of after Ages. Poets then taught Men to reverence their Gods, and those who serv'd them. None had so little Regard for bis Religion, as to expose it publickly, or if any bad, their Governments were too wife to suffer the Wor. ship of their Gods to be treated on the Stage with Contempt.

In our Comedies the Wives of Citizens are bighly encouraged to despise their Husbands, and to make great Friendship with some such Vertuous Gen-

tleman

And as these Characters are set up on purpose to ruin all Opinion and Esteem of Virtue, so the Conduct throughout, the Language, the Fable and Contrivance seem evidently design'd for the same Noble End. There are few Fine Conceipts, few Strains of Wit, or extraordinary Pieces of Raillery, but are either immodest or irreligious, and very few Scenes but bave some spiteful and envious Stroke at Sobriety and Good Manners, whence the Youth of the Nation have apparently received very bad Impressions. The universal Corruption of Manners and irreligious Disposition of Mind that infects the Kingdom, seems to have been in a great Measure deriv'd from the Stage, or has at least been highly promoted by it. And 'tis great Pitty that those in whose Power it is, bave not yet restrain'd the Licentiousness of it, and oblig'd the Writers to observe more Decorum. It were to be wish'd that Poets, as Preachers are in some Countries, were paid and licens'd by the State, and that none were suffer'd to write in Prejudice of Religion and the Government, but that all such Offenders,

#### The PREFACE.

fenders, as publick Enemies of Mankind should be filenc'd and duly punish'd. Sure some Effectual Care should be taken that these Men might not be suffer'd by Debauching our Youth, to help on the Destruction of a brave Nation.

Some of these Poets, to excuse their Guilt, alledge for themselves, that the Degeneracy of the Age makes their lend way of Writing necessary; they pretend the Auditors will not be pleas'd, unless they are thus entertain'd from the Stage; and to please they say is the chief business of the Poet. But this is by no means a just Apology; 'tis not true, as was said before, that the Poet's chief business is to please. His chief business is to instruct, to make Mankind Wiser and Better; and in order to this, his Care should be to please and entertain the Audience with all the Wit and Art be is Master of: Aristotle and Horace, and all their Criticks and Commentators, all Men of Wit and Sense agree, that this is the End of Poetry. But they say 'tis their Profession to Write for the Stage; and that Poets must starve if they will not in this way humour the Audience. The Theater will be as unfrequented, as the Churches, and the Poet and the Parson equally neglected Let the Poet then abandon bis Profession, and take up some bonest, lawful Calling, where joyning Industry to his great Wit, he may soon get above the Complaints of Poverty, so common among these ingenious Men, and lye under no necessity of prostituting his Wit to any such vile Purposes as are here censur'd. This will be a course of Life more Profitable and Honourable to himself, and more useful to others. And there are among these Writers some, who think they might have risen to the highest Dignities in other Professions, had they imploy'd their Wit in those Ways.

Tis

Tis a mighty Dishonour and Reproach to any Man, that is capable of being useful to the World in any Liberal and Virtuous Projession, to lavish out his Life and Wit, in propagating Vice and Corruption of Manners, and in hattering from the Stage the strongest Entrenchments and best Works of Religion and Virtue. Whoever makes this his Choice, when the other was in his Power, may he go off the Stage unpity d, complaining of Neglect and Poverty, the just Punishments of his Irreligion and Folly.

Tis no dishonour to be a true Poet, if indeed a Man be one; that is, a noble Genius well cultivated, and employ'd in Writing in such a way, as reaches the End of his Art, and by discouraging Vice, promotes the Good of Mankind. But 'tis a mighty Dishonour and Shame, to employ excellent Faculties and abundance of Wit, to humour and please Men in their Vices and Follies. Such a one is more hateful, as an ill Man, than valuable, as a good Poet. The great Enemy of Mankind, notwithstanding his Wit and Angelick Faculties, is the most odious Being of the whole Creation.

Nor is this Abuse confined to the Stage, the same Strain runs thro the other kinds of Poetry. What monstrous leud and irreligious Books of Poems, as they are called, have been of late days published, and what is the greater wonder, received in a Civilized and Christian Kingdom, with Applause and Reputation? The sweetness of the Wit, makes the Poisson go down with Pleasure, and the Contagion spreads without Opposition. Young Gentlemen and Ladies are generally pleased and diverted with Poetry, more than by any other way of Writing; but there are sew Poems they can six on, but they are like to pay too dear for their Entertainment. Their Fancies are like to be filled with impure Ideas,

#### The PREFACE

and their Minds engaged in huntful Passions, which are the more lasting, by being conveyed in lively Expressions, and all the Address of an artful Poet.

For this End among others, I undertook the writing of this Poem, hoping I might be able to please and entertain, not only without burting the Reader, but to his advantage. I was willing to make one Effort towards the resoning the Muses out of the hands of these Ravishers, to restore them to their sweet and chast Mansions, and to engage them in an Employment suitable to their Dignity. If I succeed not my self in this good Design, I hope at least I shall amaken the Courage and Compassion of some other brave Adventurers, that may more happily attempt this honorable Work.

To write an Epick Poem is a work of that Difficulty, that no one for near seventeen bundred years past has succeeded in it; and only those two great Wits Homer and Virgil before. That the modern Poets have been so unsuccessful, has not, I imagin, proceeded so much from want of Genius, as from their Ignorance of the Kules of writing such a Poem; or at least, from their want of attending to them. The Aristotle's excellent Rules of Poetry were early publish'd, and soon after illustrated by the Comments of several Criticks, yet we do not find that our modern Writers were very careful to observe them. And indeed, as our modern Poets seem not to have attended to those incomparable Rules, so neither have they carefully consider'd the great Models that Homer and Virgil left them. Some Readers that are not vers'd in this matter, imagin every thing written in Heroick Verse, is an Heroick Poem: but these have not consider'd the Nature of such a Work, nor look'd into the Criticks, who have written

#### The PREFACE.

on this Subject. I shall therefore give the Definition of an Epick or Heroick Poem, that those that have it not already, may now have a true Idea of its Nature.

An Epick Poem is a feign'd or devis'd Story of an Illustrious Action, related in Verse, in an Allegorical, Probable, Delightful and Admirable manner, to cultivate the Mind with Instructions of Virtue. Tis a feign'd or devis'd Discourse; that is, a Fable; and so it agrees with Tragedy and Comedy. The word Fable at first signified indifferently a true or false Story, therefore Cicero for distinction, uses Fictas Fabulas in bis Book de Finibus. But afterwards Custom obtain'd to use the word always for a feign'd Discourse. And in the first Ages, especially in the Eastern World, great use was made by Learned and Wise Men of these feign d Discourses, Fables or Apologues, to teach the ruder and more unpolish'd Part of Mankind. Theologians, Philosophers, and great Law-givers, every where fell into this way of instructing and cultivating the People in the Knowledge of Religion, Natural Philosophy, and Moral and Political Virtues. So Thales, Orpheus, Solon, Homer, and the rest of the great Men in those Ages have done, and the famous Philosopher Socrates is by some affirmed to be the Author of many of the Fables that pass under Æsop's name. Most of them made their Fables in Verse, that by the addition of Harmony and Numbers they might the better attain their End. Strabo and Plutarch greatly commend this way of teaching the People; and these Reasons may be given for the usefulness of it. Naked Philosophical Precepts and Doctrines are of themselves harsh and dry, bardly attended to, and ungratefully entertain'd. If the Hearers are rude and course, or very vicious, there is no hope of gaining them by a

grave and solemn Discourse of Virtue, and even the better and more civizli'd Anditors are hardly kept attentive to it. Man is naturally a Lover of Pleasure, and if you would do him Good, it must be, by pleasing bim; you must give bim Delight, and keep his Mind in a constant agreeable Agitation, else be will not attend to the most useful Counsel and Instruction. He is pleas'd already with the Notions and Habitudes, howsoever false or vicious, that have the present Possession of him, and you must give him a great deal of Pleasure and Entertainment to engage bim to bear you, when you would persuade bim to the trouble of becoming Wiser and Better. Now the first Wise Men that undertook to civilize and polish the barbarous World, found this way of Fables especially in Verse, to be mighty Acceptable to the People: The Contrivance gave them Delight, and the Novelty rats'd their Admiration. They could learn them perfectly, and repeat them often, by which means the Instructions of Virtue cowertly contain'd in them, were inculcated on their Minds.

And we find, that many Ages after Orpheus, Solon, Homer, enc. the Divine Law giver of the Christians thought sit to teach the People by Apologues, Parables or Fables, under which he cover'd and diffuis'd his Heavenly Instructions.

The Action must be Illustrious and Important; Illustrious in respect of the Person, who is the Author of it, who is always some Valiant, or Wise, it Pious Prince or great Commander: But let his Character be what it will in other respects (for there is no Necessity the Hero should be a good or a wise Person) its always necessary he should have Courage; which single Quality is sufficient to make the Hero. And the

grave

Action must be important, both in respect of its Object and its End. Tis the Action of some great Person, about some noble and weighty Affair. 'Tis true, there are many other Persons concern'd, but 'tis the Action of the chief Person that gives the Being and Denomination to the Poem. This Action must be but one; when it ceases, the Poem is ended; and if it be revivid, and taken up again, 'tis a new Poer begins. Action is Motion; and if it ceases cannot be reviv'd, so as to be numerically the same. There are indeed many other Actions besides the Principal one, but they all depend on, and have relation to that which is Principal, with the Unity of which, the Unity of the Poem stands or falls. If this principal Action be broken, the Poem is broken too, if there be any other Action coordinate and independent on this, the Poem is monstrous, and bas as many Heads, as there are found independent Actions. The Narration therefore of many Actions successively of one great Person, or the History of his Life related in Verse, is by no means an Heroick Poem, any one great Action being sufficient for that. That which makes the Unity of the Action, is the regular Succession of one Part or Episode to another, not only as Antecedents and Consequents, but as it were Causes and Effects, wherein the Reader may discern that the former Epilode makes the following necessary, and the Connection between them is such, that they affift and support each other, as the Members of the Body do, no Episode being out of its place, of a disproportion'd size to the Rest, or that could be spar'd from its place, without maining, or at least deforming the Whole. If this order of the Episodes be preserved, and there appears none but what naturally and probably results from the principal Action, then the Action may be look'd on as one.

#### The PREFACE

The Action must be related in an Allegorical manner; and this Rule is best observ'd, when as Divines speak; there is both a Literal Sense obvious to every Reader, and that gives him satisfaction enough of he sees no farther; and besides another Mystical or Typical Sense, not hard to be discover'd by those Readers that penetrate the matter deeper. Virgil seems most happy in this Conduct, whose Poem all along contains this double Sense, Homer has often only an Allegorical Sense without the Literal, and therefore is not so well accommodated to this Age, as he was not to that of Augustus. But Ariosto and Spencer, homever great Wits, not observing this judicious Conduct of Virgil, nor attending to any sober Rules, are burried on with a boundless, impetuous Fancy over Hill and Dale, till they are both lost in a Wood of Allegories. Allegories so wild, unnatural, and extravagant, as greatly displease the Reader. This way, of writing mightily offends in this Age; and tis a wonder how it came to please in any. There is indeed a way of writing purely Allegorical, as when Vices and Virtues are introduc'd as Persons; the first as Furies, the other as Divine Persons or Goddesses, which still obtains, and is well enough accommodated to the present Age. For the Allegory is presently discern'd, and the Reader is by no means impos'd on, but sees it immediately to be an Allegory, and is both delighted and instructed with it. The devis'd Story must be related in a probable manner; without this all things will be harsh, unnatural, and monstrous; and consequently most odious and offensive to the Judicious. Probability must be in the Action, the Conduct, the Manners; and where bumane means cannot, Machines are introduc'd to support it. Nothing is more necessary then

The

then Probability; no Rule more chaftly to be observed. An Epick Poem must likewise be delightful and admirable; and to make it so, must concur sublime Thornors, clear and noble Expression, Purity of Langnage, a just, and due Proportion, Relation, and Dependance between the Parts, and a beautiful and regular Structure dud Connection discernable in the Whole. Without these it will not be capable of giving Delight, or raising Admiration. Admiration is the Formal Object of an Epick Poem, nothing is to be admitted . there, but as it is admirable; and by this it is difcriminated from all other sorts of Poetry. Every kind endeavours to please and delight, but this only attempts to please by astonishing and amazing the Reader. In an Epick Poemevery thing (hould appear great and wonderful, the Thoughts cannot be too much Elevated, the Episodes too Noble, the Expression too Magnificent, nor the Action too Wonderful and Surprising, if Probability be preserv'd. No Riches of Fancy, no Pomp of Eloquence can be laid out too much on such a Work where the Design is throughout to raise our Admiration. To render the Action the more Admirable, Homer and Virgil have introduc'd the Gods, and engag'd them every where as Patties; and tho' I cannot say this is Essential and Necessary to an Epick Poem, yet tis evident, that interesting Heaven and Hell in the matter, does mightily raise the Subject, and makes the Action appear more wonderful. The Pagan Poets bad in this a great advantage, their Theology was such, as would easily mix it felf with their Poems; from whence they received their greatest Beauties. Homer indeed to raife his Subject by his frequent Machines, feems to have debas d his Religion. Virgil's Conduct, in my Opinion, is more care-

#### The PREFACE.

ful and chast. But some of our modern Criticks bave believ'd'tis scarce possible for a Christian Poet to make use of this advantage, of introducing Superiour, Invisible Powers into the Action, and therefore seem to despair of seeing an Heroick Poem written now, that shall reach to the Dignity of those of the Pagans. They think the Christian Religion is not so well accommodated to this matter, as the Pagan was; and that if any Attempt be made this way, Religion will suffer more, than the Poem will gain by it. My Opinion has always differ'd from these Gentlemen's, I believe a Christian Poet has as great advantages as the Pagan had; and that our Theology may enter into an Epick Poem, and raise the Subject without being it self debas'd. And this indeed was a second Reason why I undertook this Work, so full of Difficulty and Hazard. I was willing to give an Instance wherein it might appear, that the Affertion I have advanc'd, is actually true.

In the Definition which I have given of an Heroick Poem, according to the Sense and Judgment of the best Criticks, I have said, its End is to convey some Instruction of Virtue. But of this, I have discours'd at large at the beginning of this Presace, and there is no

need of repeating it.

Tis not for me to proceed to Censure other Mens Performances of this Kind; whoever will be at the Pains to read the Commentators on Aristotle, and Horace's Rules of Poetry; or that will but carefully consider Rapin, Dacier, and Bossin, those great Masters among the French, and the Judicious Remarks of our own excellent Critick Mr. Rymer, who seems to have better consider'd these matters, and to have seen farther into them, than any of the English Nation; will be soon able to see wherein the Heroick Poems that

#### The PREFACE.

have been publish'd since Virgil by the Italian, French, and English Wits have been defective, by comparing them with the Rules of Writing set down by those great Masters. Whether I have succeeded better, must be left to the determination of the Judicious Reader.

In this Work I have endeavour'd mostly to form my felf on Virgil's Model, which I look on, as the most just and perfect, and which is most easily accommodated to the present Age, supposing the Christian Religion in the place of the Pagan. I do not make any Apology for my Imitation of Virgil in so many places of this Poem; for the same great Master has imitated Homer as frequently and closely; and I do not find that any of his Criticks have condemn'd him for his doing so. Nor is it at all improbable, but that the Greek Poet himself imitated his Predecessors of the same Nation, tho no doubt be wonderfully improv'd their Model. Homer, I believe, was not the first Writer of an Epick Poem. We find Aristotle in his Book of the Art of Poetry, makes mention of several, I suppose, before bim: He tells us of an Epick Poem, intituled, The Little Ilias, and another the Cyprica; and censures them both, as containing many perfect, distinct, and independent Actions. The last of these Poems is likewise mention'd by Herodotus in Euterpe, by Athenæus and Pausanias. And tis likely many more such Poems were written before Homer's time, who might be well supposed to have imitated them in what they bad done well, as well as to have improved them in avoiding many of their Errors.

What Homer and Virgil have perform'd with Honour and universal Applause, I have attempted: What they have been able, I have been willing to do. If I have not succeeded, my disappointment will be the less,

#### The PREFACE.

in that Poetry has been so far from being my Business and Profession, that it has imployed but a small part of my Time; and then, but as my Recreation, and the Entertainment of my idle hours. If this Attempt succeeds so far, as to excite some other Person that has a noble Genius, Leisure, and Application, to Honour his Country with a just Epick Poem, I shall think the Vacancies and Intervals that for about two years past, I have had from the Business of my Profession; which notwithstanding was then greater than at any time before, have been very well imployed.

Books lately Printed for, and Sold by A. & J. Churchil, at the Black Swan in Pater-Noster-Row.

View of Universal History, from the Creation to the Year of Christ 1695. wherein the most memorable Persons and Things in the known Kingdoms and Countries of the World, are set down in several Columns by way of Synchronism, according to their proper Centuries and Years: By Francis Tallents, sometime Fellow of Magdalen College, Cambridge. The whole graven in 16 Copper-plates, each 15 Inches deep, and 22 broad; bound up into Books, the Sheets lined. A Work of great Exactness and Curiosity. Price 165.

Camden's Britannia, newly Translated into English, with large Additions and Improvements. By Edmund Gibson of Queens College in Oxford.

The General History of the Air. By Robert Boyle, Efq; 4.

A Compleat Journal of the Votes, Speeches and Debates, both of the House of Lords and House of Commons, throughout the whole Reign of Queen Elizabeth. Collected by Sir Simonds Dewes Baronet, and published by Paul Bowes of the Middle-Temple, Esq; The Second Edition. Fol.

The Worksof the famous Nicholas Machiavel, Citizen and Secretary of Florence. Written Originally it Italian, and from thence faithfully Translated into English.

Mr. Lock's Estay concerning Humane Understanding. The Second Edition, with large Additions. Fol.
..... His Thoughts of Education, 8°.

The Fables of Æfop and other Mithologists; made English by Sir Roger L'Estrange, Kt. Fol.

Two Treatiles of Government: The first an Answer to Filmer's Patriarcha. The latter an Essay concerning the true Original, Extent, and End of Civil Government. 8°.

Notitia Monastica, or a short History of the Religious Houses in England and Wales, &c. By Thomas Tanner, A. B. 80.

The

The Resurrection of the ( same ) Body afferted from the Traditions of the Heathens, the Ancient Jews, and the Primitive Church: With an Answer to the Objections brought against it. By Humphry Hody, D.D. Bishop Wilkins of Prayer and Preaching; Enlarged by the Bishop of Normich, and Dr. Williams, 8°.

Sir William Temple's History of the Netherlands, 8°.

..... Miscellanea, 8°.

Dr. Gibson's Anatomy of Humane Bodies, with Figures, 8°. Dr. Patrick's new Version of all the Psalms of David in Metre, 12°.

Two Treatifes of Rational Religion, 80.

Gentleman's Religion, with the Grounds and Reasons of it. In which the Truth of Christianity in general is vindicated; its Simplicity afferted; and some Introductory Rules for the discovering of its particular Doctrines and Precepts, are proposed. By a private Gentleman.

The Novels and Tales of the renowned John Boccacio, the first Refiner of Italian Profe; containing an hundred Curious Novels: By seven honorable Ladies, and three Noble Gentlemen, Framed in ten Days. The Fifth

Edition much Corrected and Amended.

Logica: sive, Ars Ratiocinandi. Ontologia; sive de Ente in Genere. Pneu-

matologia, seu Despiritibus. Auttore Joanne Clerico. 12º.

The Hiltory of Scotland. Written in Latin by George Buchanan: Faith-

fully rendred into English. Fol.

The Lives of the Popes, from the time of our Saviour Jesus Christ, to the Reign of Sixtus IV. Written Originally in Latin by Baptista Platina, Native of Cremona, and Translated into English. And the same History continued from the year 1471. to this present time; wherein the most remarkable Passages of Christendom, both in Church and State, are treated of and described. By Sir Paul Ricaut, Kt. The Second Edition Corrected.

The Meditations of Marcus Aurelius Antoninus, the Roman Emperor, concerning himself. Treating of a Natural Man's Happiness; wherein it consisteth, and of the means to attain unto it. Translated out of the Original Greek, with Notes; by Meric Cafaubon, D.D. The Fifth Edition. To which is added, The Life of Antoninus, with some Remarks upon the whole. By Monsieur and Madam Dacier. Never before in

English. 8°. Sermons Preached by Dr. Robert Leighton, late Archbishop of Glafgow. Publih'd at the desire of his Friends after his Death, from his Papers written with his own hand. The Second Edition. 80.

The Roman History written in Latin by Titus Livius, with the Supplements of the Learned John Freinshemius, and John Dujatius. From the Foundation of Rome to the middle of the Reign of Augustus. Faith-

fully done into English. Fol. Anicius Manlius Severinus Boetius, of the Consolation of Philosophy In five Books Made English by the Right Honorable Richard Lord Viscount

Confiderations about lowering the Interest, and raising the Value of

Short Observations on a Printed Paper, intituled, For incouraging the Coining Silver Money in England, and after for keeping it here, 80.

Farther Considerations concerning raising the Value of Money; wherein Mr. Loundes's Arguments for it in his late Report concerning An Effay for the Amendment of the Silver Coins, are particularly examined. The fecond Edition. 80. These three last written by Mr. Lock.

## Prince Arthur.

#### BOOK I.

I Sing the Briton, and his Righteous Arms, Who bred to Suffrings, and the rude Alarms Of bloody War, forfook his Native Soil, And long sustain'd a vast Heroick Toil, Till kinder Fate invited his Return, To bless the Isle, that did his Absence mourn: To re-enthrone fair Liberty, and break The Saxon Yoke, that gall'd Britannia's Neck.

Tell, facred Muse, what made th' Infernal King Use all his Arts, and all his Forces bring The gen'rous Briton's Triumphs to oppose, Afflict his Friends, and aid his cruel Foes. Tell, why the angry Pow'rs below, combine T' oppress a valiant Prince, and thwart his brave Design.

Ambitious Lucifer, depos'd of late From Blifs Divine, and high Angelick State, Sinks to the dark, unbottom'd Deep of Hell, Where Sin, and Death, and endless Sorrow dwell: Here plung'd in Flame, and tortur'd with Despair He plots Revenge, and meditates new War. His Thoughts on deep Defigns th' Apostate spent, When this Conjuncture favour'd his Intent. A spacious, dusky Plain lay wast and void, Where yet Creating Power was ne'er imploy'd

To fashion Elements, or strike our Light;
The silent, lonesome Walks of ancient Night.
In th' Archives kept in Heav'n's bright Towers, was found,
A sacred old Decree, wherein the Ground
Was set distinctly out, from Ages past,
For a new World, on this unbounded Wast.
Here did th' Artificer Divine of late,
The World so long before markt out, create.
And gave it to the Man he newly made,
Where all things him, as he did Heav'n, obey'd.
In Eden's Walks he made his blest Abode,
All full of Joy, of Glory, full of God.
Nature with vast Profusion on him pours,
Unmeasur'd Blis, from unexhausted Stores.

Th' Apostate raging at his own Defeat, And envying this new Prince his happy Seat; Labours to win him to his Side, to bear Arms against Heav'n, and wage Confed'rate War. Nor did his Arts in vain weak Man assail, His false Seraphick Tongue, annd Charms prevail. Deluded Man from his high Station fell Deserting Heav'n, to serve the Cause of Hell. This fatal Conquest o'er faln Adam gain'd, A mighty Empire Lucifer maintain'd; Till the blest Prince of Peace, Heavin's Lord and Heir. By Pity's Tears, and charming Mercy's Prayer Drawn down from Heav'n, freed lost Mankind, and broke The Pow'r of Hell, and Sin's Tyrannick Yoke. He makes proud Lucifer his Host disband, And wrests the Scepter from th' Usurper's Hand. The Prince of Darkness owns the Conquerour, And yields his Empire to a mightier Pow'r.

Book I. Prince Arthur.

From Idols and their Priests the Nations freed. Celestial Light, and Truth divine succeed. Religion large Dominions foon obtain'd, And daily Conquests, and fresh Laurels gain'd. To Albion's Shore she early pass'd the Main, And brought along her bright Etherial Train: From thence she chas'd Infernal Shades away. And o'er the Isle, diffus'd a Heav'nly Day. The Prince of Hell at her Appearance flies, Spoil'd of his Altars, and his Votaries. Confin'd to Barb'rous Northern Lands he staid, Till the fierce Saxon, Albion did invade: Victorious Otta who his Shrines ador'd, Rebuilt his Altars, and his Groves restord. Long abdicated Gods make Albion mourn, At theirs, and their devouring Priests Return. Th' Arch-Traytor's Rage hence against Arthur rose, And all th' Infernal Pow'rs his Arms oppose: Conscious should he his glorious End accquire, And force th' intruding Pagan to retire, Theirs, with the Saxon Empire must expire. They must again forsake fair Albion's Land, And leave Divine Religion to Command.

Scarce had the Britons left the Neustrian Coast, Born with a prosperous Gale, scarce had they lost The Tops of Spires, and rising Points of Land, When Lucifer, who did observing stand On the high Southern Promontory's Head, Of Vetta's Isle, the Seas beneath him spread With sharp Angelick Ken, views far and wide, And soon Prince Arthur's hateful Fleet descry'd. The Heav'ns serenely smil'd, and every Sail Fill'd its wide Bosom, with th' indulgent Gale.

B 2

Mercy, Deliverance, Pity, Hope displaid Their Silver Wings, and glad attendance paid. Sung on the Shrowds, or with the Streamers plaid. Rage flash'd, like Lightning, from th' Apostate's Eyes, And Envy swell'd him to the vastest Size. Then he to himself. Was not to me in the fam'd Wars of Heav'n, The chief Command of all the Forces giv'n, Sent by Confederate Potentates to wage Unheard of VVar, and all Heav'n's Pow'r engage? When I, to end with Honour the Campaign, Drew my bright Troops out on the Etherial Plain; And push'd on that great, last decisive Day, With God-like Vigour, for th' Imperial Sway. In Lustre chief, in Danger and Command, Did I proud Michael's Veteran Troops withstand. Michael, than whom a Braver Combitant, For Skill and Strength the Foe could never vaunt. 'Gainst fresh Battalions still pour'd on I stood, Smeer'd with Celestial Dust, and Seraphs Blood. Had not our Mould been Æther, Pure and Fine, Labour'd with Care, anneel'd with Skill divine; The Blows of mighty Cherubs Death hath cloy'd, Unpeopl'd Heav'n, and the bright Race destroy'd. With Michael pain'd with ghastly Wounds, at length I clos'd, and grasp'd him with Immortal Strength; And down Heav'n's Precipice, had headlong hurl'd The great Arch-Angel, to th' Infernal World, Had not swift Uriel trembling at the Sight, That fill'd all Heav'n, with Horrour and dire Fright, Rush'd in, to save him from unequal Fight. Their stagg'ring Army shrunk, and we had won The Throne we fought for, But th' Almighty's Son

Brought strong Recruits, to reinforce their Host, And win back what their General Michael loft. Tho' overmatcht, did I not firmly stand, The chiefest Mark of his Revenging Hand? Did I from Posts of greatest Danger run, Or once his bright Triumphal Chariot shun? Did I once shrink, when showers of poison'd Darts, Dipt in Eternal Wrath, shot thro' our Hearts? When maffy Rocks of Heav'nly Chrystal flew, Which the strong Arms of mighty Seraphs threw? Did I not run and timely Help afford, Where Storms of Fire, and loudest Thunder roar'd? 'Tis true, o'er-born with Force, at last I fell, But got immortal Fame, tho' with it Hell. Scarce was I vanquish'd and o'erthrown but late By Rower Almighty, and Eternal Fate. Since that chief Lord, and Prince of Hell I've reign'd And from the Foe, his new-made World have gain'd. And long maintain'd the Conquests I had won; Now much lost back to his Almighty Son. But faithful Otta has once more restor'd This happy Isle to me its ancient Lord. Have I been thus for great Atchievements fam'd, My Deeds throughout all Heav'n and Hell proclaim'd: And shall this British, despicable Wight, Me and my Priests, force to a second Flight? Rifle my Temples, and in Triumph bear, Thro' shouting Throngs, the Spoils high in the Air & Who then to me will Hymns of Praise return, Who on my Altars Odorous Incense burn ? If I chastise not this vain Briton's Pride, That does infulting on the Ocean ride. If I fecure not my new conquer'd Seat, And all his wild, ambitious Arms defeat.

This having faid, to Heav'n he mounts upright, Then to the Northern Pole directs his Flight: All fir'd with Rage, and full of anxious Care, With his swift Wings, he cuts the yielding Air. As when the Sun pours from his Orb of Light, A glorious Deluge, on the Face of Night; His golden Rays shot from the Rosy East, Reach in a Moment, the remotest West, And fmiling on the Mountains Heads are feen, Th' immense Expansion past, that lies between. The Prince of Darkness now, once Prince of Light, With equal Swiftness takes his Airy Flight, And the vast interval of Seas, and Isles, Wild Defarts, spacious Forrests, snowy Hills, Past in a Moment, does on Fiæl Light, Of Lapland Alpes, chief for amazing Height; Where Ther relides, who heretofore by Lot, The Sovereign Rule o'er Winds and Tempests got. Here in strong Prisons bound with heavy Chains, His howling, favage Subjects he restrains, And in Eternal Din, and Uproar reigns. In close Apartments round his Desart Court, Fierce Prisners are confin'd of different fort. Here boundless Stores, and Treasures infinite Of Vapours, Steams, and Exhalations, fit T' engender Winds, or Snow, or Hail, or Rain, In Subterranean Magazins remain. Here new fledg'd Winds, young yelping Monsters try Their Wings, and sporting round their Prisons fly. Here whistling East-winds prove their shriller Notes, And the hoarse South-winds, strain their hollow Throats. Boreas the fiercest and most turbulent, Of the mad Race, raves in his Dungeon pent.

Book I. Prince Arthur.

At th' Adamantine Door vast Hills are thrown, And abrupt Rocks of Ice, pil'd sevenfold on. Capricious Whirlwinds, of more Force than Sounds In everlasting Eddys turning round, Grow Giddy, Furious and Extravagant, And strive to break from their close Den's restraint. When Ther unlocks their Prisons, out they fly, A lawless Rout, and with their Hellish Cry Out-howl the hideous Monsters of the Seas, Or favage Roarings of the Wilderness. Some range the Flats, and scour the Champian Land, Or roll in tott'ring heaps the Defart Sand. Some to the lofty Woods direct their Course, And with an uncontroul'd, impetuous Force O'erturn opposing Structures in their hast, Tear up tall Pines, and lay the Forest wast. Some to the Ocean with like Speed refort, And in loud Tempests on the Billows sport. Embroil the Coasts, and in wild Outrages Turn up to Heav'n, the bottom of the Seas. But husht at Thor's Command they all obey, And to their ancient Prisons haste away.

To him, thus Lucifer: Great Prince, on thee Fate has bestow'd the Empire of the Sea, All there concern'd, invoke thy Deity.
The Merchants pray to thee to fill their Sails, Enrich thy Priests, and purchase prosperous Gales. I too thy Suppliant, ask thy powerfull Aid, A haughty Prince, designing to invade My saithful Subject Osla, and beguile Me of my Hopes of fair Britannia's Isle; Sails with a numerous Fleet, with Men and Arms, And Osla trembles at his proud Alarms.

Let him in furious Hurricanes be toft,
Be funk, or wreckt, or on the Ocean loft,
Beat him at leaft, from his intended Coast.
Make him thy Vengeance feel, thy Power regard,
And be whate'er thou askest, thy Reward.

Great Prince, Then Thor reply'd, Who rul'st the Realms of Hell with Soveraign Sway, Whom all th' Infernal Thrones, and Pow'rs obey, I own Obedience to thy high Command, Who putt'st this Scepter first into my Hand. Thou led'st in Heav'n our bright Battalions on, And bravely didst attempt th' Almighty's Throne; I faw thy mighty Deeds, and kept my Post Close by thee, till that Glorious Day was lost. Thy faded Splendor, and illustrious Scars, From ghastly Wounds receiv'd in those just Wars, I view with Reverence, 'tis true subdu'd Headlong we fell from Heav'n's high Tow'rs, pursu'd With Whirlwinds, and loud Thunder, down to Hell, And Storms of Fire beat on us as we fell. Yet after that, thou ledst us to invade This Globous World, which we our Conquest made. And my Election Patroniz'd by thee, This great Command and Province fell to me.

That faid, by him their heavy Gates unbarr'd, Which loud on mighty Iron Hinges jarr'd, Out-ratling Eurus, and loud Boreas fly, And with Outrageous Tempests fill the Sky. They bend their Course strait to the British Coast, And on those Seas lay out their Anger most. Their furious Wings the swelling Surges beat, And rouze old Ocean from his peaceful Seat.

Book I. Prince Arthur.

The raging Seas in high ridg'd Mountains rife, And cast their angry Foam against the Skies. Then gape fo deep, that Day Light Hell invades, And shoots grey Dawning thro' th' affrighted Shades. Low bellying Clouds foon intercept the Light, And o'er the Britons spread a Noon Day Night. Exploded Thunder tears th' Embowel'd Sky, And Sulphurous Flames a difmal Day fupply. The Dire Convulsions, for a certain Space Distorted Nature, wresting from it's Place This Globe, set to the Sun's more oblique View, And wrench'd the Poles some Leagues yet more askew. Horrour, Confusion, Uproar, Strife and Fear In all their wild amazing Shapes appear. Mean time old Chaos joyful at the Sight, Look'd and fmil'd horrible on older Night, Hoping that Nature, their grand Foe would crack With universal Ruin, and her Wreck Would give them all their lost Dominions back. The Sailor's Clamour, and enormous Cries, The Crack of Masts, mixt with th' outrageous Noise Of Storms and Thunder, rending all the Air, Form the last Scene of Horrour and Despair.

When the Just Arthur fill'd with Grief and Dread, And Pale Confusion deeply sigh'd, and said, O righteous Heav'n, why hast thou rang'd this Day Against me all thy Terrors in Array! Arm'd in thy Cause thy Temples to restore, And give that Aid thy sacred Priests implore. If thou such fierce Destruction dost dispence, To punish some unpardon'd old Offence, On me let all thy fiery Darts be spent, Let not my Crime involve the innocent.

(

Whelm o'er my guilty Head these raging Seas, And let this Sacrifice thy Wrath appease, But let the British Youth return in Peace. That said, his Ship unmasted, without Guide, Driv'n by the Winds and Seas impetuous Tyde, The Sight of all the scatter'd Navy lost, Strikes on the Quicksand of an unknown Coast.

Mean time bright Uriel, Heav'n's high Favourite, Left the celestial Palaces of Light, Sent by Supream Command, and down he flies, Let by a'Golden Sun-beam thro' the Skies. Meckness divine, serene and Heavn'ly Grace, And fresh immortal Youth shone on his Face. God-like his Form, his Looks fo charming mild That where he came, all ravish'd Nature smil'd. He strait alights on lofty Gobeum's Head, Which wonder'd at the Heav'n about it shed, From the bright Cherubim, who touch'd his Lyre, Fam'd for its Sweetness in the Heav'nly Quire. Th' enchanted Winds straightway their Fury laid, Grew wondrous fill, and strict Attention paid. Aerial Demons that by twilight Aray, Sport in loud Thunder, and in Tempests play, Spread their brown Wings, and fly in Clouds away. The Day returns, the Heav'ns no longer scowl, And fierce Sea-Monsters charm'd forget to howl. The Winds retreat, and leave the peaceful Waves; To rest their Wings, and sleep in Lapland Caves. Soft Zephirs only stay to fan the Woods, And play in gentle Gales along the Floods. The Ocean smiles to see the Tempest fled, New lays his Waves, and fmooths his ruffled Bed.

All things thus husht, great Arthur gave Command, To quit their Ship, stuck in the barren Sand, And in their Boars to make the neighbring Land. They fpy a Creek not far, a peaceful Sear, Where flying Waves by furious Tempests beat, Find from the fierce Pursuit a safe Retreat. Free from th' outrageous Clamours of the Deep, They rest secure, and unmolested sleep Stretcht smooth beneath the shady Trees and Rocks, Which guard them from the Winds impetuous Shocks. Here finaller Vessels may securely ride, And all th'affaults of angry Storms deride. Here they arriv'd, and Heav'n they first ador'd, Which gave the Aid, their earnest Cries implor'd: Which sav'd them from the Winds, Waves, Rocks, and Storms Deaths of so many, and such hideous Forms. Then for their parted Friends, with humble Prayer, They ask Heav'n's Pity, and indulgent Care. Now Arthur from the Rock, views far and wide The Seas beneath, if thence might be descry'd The Friends he lately lost, but views in vain, No Friend appears on all the Defart Main.

Return'd he thus began:
Too dark th' Eternal's ways are; too profound;
For the most sharp created Wit to sound.
Clouds black, as those that rise the sacred Fence
Of his high Throne, surround his Providence;
Whose walks are trackless, and on ev'ry Hand
About her Paths, shades and thick Darkness stand.
Her ways are so perplext, so wide her steps,
Such turns and windings, and such frightful leaps;

Such Gulphs, and interpoling Rocks appear, There such Ascents, such dreadful Downfalls here, That Reason straight affrighted stops her pace, Is foon thrown off, and quits th' unequal Chase. Th' Almighty's Councils are fo high and steep, Immense, unbounded, without Bottom deep; Angels amaz'd from their high Thrones of Blifs, Trembling look down on this profound Abyss. Sometimes he feems to thwart his own Intent, Stop and defeat his long delign'd event; Yet which way e're he steers, his end's attain'd, By uncouth means, with greater Wonder gain'd. Sometimes his high Permission, leaves opprest The Men most like him, and that serve him best: But still their Sufferings and severer Fate, Prepare them for some glorious, future state. Invited by fad Britain's Prayers, and Tears, To fave her State; and ease her deadly Fears, We arm'd, depos'd Religion to enthrone, T' enlarge the Christian Empire, not our own. We arm'd thus, to restore in Hell's Despight, To Heav'n its Worship, and to Men their Right. Resume your Courage then, it can't be true, That Heav'n's Revenge, should Heav'n's own Cause pursue. These Evils are not in Displeasure meant, - Heav'n is too Just, and you too Innocent: Success and Triumph will our Arms attend, And these rough Ways lead to a glorious End. With Pleasure we hereafter shall relate These sufferings, which will greater Joys create.

He faid, and all his anxious Cares supprest, And kept conceal'd his trouble in his Breast. VVith looks compos'd, 'twixt Pleafure and Despair,' Grave but serene, he bids them all repair Their strength, exhausted with much toil and care. Of Meats and Fruits part of their Naval Store, VVhich with them from their Ship they brought ashore; Their weary Limbs repos'd, beneath the shade Of well spread Trees, a grateful Meal they made. Rich VVine of Burgundy, and choice Champaign, Relieve the Toil, they suffered on the Main.

But what more chear'd them, than their Meats and VVine, VVas wife Instruction, and Discourse Divine, From God-like Arthur's Mouth, by Heav'n inspir'd; VV hich all their Breasts with facred Passions fir'd. Great were his Thoughts, strong and sublime his Sense Of Heav'n's Decrees, Foreknowledge, Providence. He reason'd deep of Heavin's mysterious Ends, And made stern Justice, and fair Mercy Friends. How high he foar'd, how noble was his Flight, Speaking of Truth divine, and VVisdom infinite! He opens all the Magazins above, Of boundless Goodness and Eternal Loves From these rich Stores of Heav'n, these facred Springs Of everlasting Joy and Peace, he brings Ambrofial Food, and rich Nectarean Wine, Which chear pure Souls, and nourish Life Divine. He then compar'd this transient, mortal state, To the fierce Tempest they escap'd so late, VV hich often is the great and good Man's Fate. If God-like Men for Heav'n embark, and stand Their Course direct, to make the blissful Land: Strait Hell the bloody fignal gives to Arm, Cain's cruel Offspring takes the dire Alarm;

And potent Fiends by Sea their Forces joyn, Tooltruct their way, and break their brave delign. All with confummate Malice, furious Rage, Against th' adventurous Voyagers engage. Through all the Sky they raise outrageous Storms, And Death stands threat ning in a thousand Forma. Clouds charg'd with loud Destruction drown the day; And airy Dæmons in wild VVhirlwinds play. Thick Thunderclaps, and Lightning's livid glare Disturb the Sky, and trouble all the Air; Outrage, Distraction, Clamour, Tumult Reign Through the Dominions of th' unquiet Main. The lab'ring Bark with Heav'nly Treasure fraught, Now almost funk, now up in Tempests caught, Near Sands and Rocks, rides on the dark Abyss, Long beaten off from the bright Coasts of Blis. At last Calm Day succeeds this stormy Night, And the glad Voyagers find in their fight, The Realms of Peace, and the bleft Shores of Light. Here they arrive, and find a fafe Retreat, And all their Pain, and Labours past forget.

There was a Cave hard by, which Nature made In the hard Rock, and cover'd with the shade, Of spreading Trees, that Day could not invade. Hither the pious British Prince retires, To offer Praises up, and pure Desires. Here rapt rous Converse he with Heav'n maintains, And aided by Devation's purest strains, Combates Almighty Power, and Conquest gains. Devotion, that oft binds th' Almighty's Arms, And with her Prayers and Tears, her powerful charms, Of all its Thunder, his right hand difarms.

She passes quick Heav'ns lofty Chrystal Walls, And the high Gates fly open, when she calls. The lovely Goddess of Divine Address, Has to th' Almighty's Presence free Access. Her Pow'r can sentenc'd Criminals reprieve, Judgment Arrest, and bid the Rebel live. Her Voice did once the Sun's swift Chariot stay, And on the Verge of Heav'n, held back the falling Day. She makes contentious Winds forget their Strife, And calls back to the Dead, departed Life. Charmed by her Voice, Rivers have stop'd their Course, And the chill'd Fire laid down its burning Force. Such is Devotion's Power, which Arthur knew, And when distress'd still to this Refuge flew. Much to his Conduct he, much to his Arms, But more he trusted to Devotion's Charms. Of Triumph and Success he rarely fail'd, For those on Earth, and these in Heav'n prevail'd!

Now in the filent, shady Cave retir'd,
He with her facred Fury lay inspir'd.
The Prince being thus entranc'd, a Heav'nly Light
Shoots similing thro' the VVood with silent slight.
The Trees Admire the Glory on them shed,
And seemed to start, and humbly bow their Head;
When fresh arriv'd on Earth, with Heav'n's Commands,
Great Raphael's Glorious Form by Arthur stands.
Celestial Sweetness, Mild and Godlike Grace,
Inesfable, sate on his blooming Face.
His Cheeks such Beauty shew'd, such Light and Joy his Eyes.
As from full Bliss, fresh Youth, and Strength immortal rise.
The purest piece of Heav'n's Etherial Blue,
In a rich Mantle, from his Shoulders slew.

Celeftial Linnen, finely Spun and Wove
On Looms divine, by all the Skill above,
Bleach'd on the Empyreal Plains till white as Snow,
Made the long Robe which to his Feet did flow.
Immortal Gold, Illustrious as the Morn,
And dazling Gemms by high Arch Angels worn,
With pondrous Pearl from Heav'n's bright Eastern Shore,
Adorn the shining Garments that he wore.
A Purple Girdle, from the Morning Sky
New rent, does round his starry Vesture tye.
Thus he appear'd, and with the Light he gave,
And unknown fragrancy, fill'd all the Cave.

Then thus he spake, Hail mine and Heav'n's kind Care, Hither I come, drawn by thy powerful Prayer. Know Righteous Prince, th' Almighty does approve, Your firm Adhesion, and unshaken Love. Ends Great and Wise lodg'd in his secret Breast, Obstruct your Wishes, and your Course molest. Yet still pursue your great and just intent, No Force or Arts shall your Design prevent, Propitious Heav'n Decrees your wish'd Event. You on these Coasts for happy ends are thrown, And after this, expect the British Crown. Your Friends and Navy on the Ocean loft, Are All arriv'd fafe on th' Armoric Coast, By the impetuous Tempest beaten back, But Men and Ships sav'd from the threatn'd Wreck. You're cast on Hoel's Lands amidst your Foes, Who hate your Cause; and your just Arms Oppose. But fear not Hoel's Power, though now your Foe, By Hell incens'd, he will not long be fo. Go then direct to his Court, for there, A Glorious VVork demands your pious Care.

Book Prince Arthur.

That faid, with outstreecht VVings he soars upright, And through the Winds vast Empire takes his flight. He cuts the Clouds, and by the Planets flies Up the steep Crystal Mountains of the Skies.

And swiftly passing through the Starry Sphears, Before the Throne he in his Place appears:
The Cherub's gone, and with him Arthur's fears.
VVho to his Lords returns, and to their Heart,
Courage and Joy, his Words and Looks impart.
His God-like Language does their Fears abate,
And with fresh hopes their troubled Breasts dilate.

Mean time th' Infernal Thrones and Powers refort, At their great Monarch's Summons to his Court. There they in Council meet, and there debate Important matters, high Defigns of State. Their Prince with Pride extended, mounts his Throne, Of polish'd Gold, whence horrid splendor shone: And mingled with the Shades tremendous Light, More dreadfull thus, as Fires which slame by Night. In sad Magnisicence, and dismal State, He sits, and round th' Infernal Orders sate.

Then Lucifer began:
Immortal Potentates, illustrious Lords,
The British Youth's ambitious Aim affords,
A weighty Subject for your high debate;
Who seeks the Ruin of your Pow'r and State.
You all have heard how with a mighty Force
Embark'd, he straight for Albion steer'd his Course,
King Osla to attack, our Votary,
And make our Priests from our new Altars fly.
I watch'd, and aided by the Power of Thor,
I shew'd the Miscreant another Shore.

Book A

**18** 

His Fleet beat back, and haughty purpose crost, He wanders, Shipwreckt on th' Armoric Coast, Where faithful Hoel does the Scepter hold, Mighty in Arms, and in our Service bold. Spirits Divine, high Peers of Hell suggest, By what sure Plagues he may be more distrest, His Ruin sinish'd, and his Sect opprest.

That faid, a Fury crawl'd from out her Cell, The bloodiest Minister of Death and Hell. A monstruous Shape, a foul and hideous fight, Which did all Hell with her dire Looks affright. Huge, full gorg'd Snakes on her lean Shoulders hung, And Death's dark Courts with their loud hiffing rung. Her Teeth and Claws were Iron and her Breath, Like Subterranean Damps, gave present Death. Flames worse than Hell's, shot from her bloody Eyes, And Fire and Sword Eternally she cries. No certain Shape, no Feature regular, No Limbs distinct in th' odious Fiend appear. Her squallid, bloated Belly did arise, Swoln with black Gore to a prodigious Size: Distended vastly, by a mighty Flood Of flaughter'd Saints, and constant Martyrs Blood. Part stood out prominent, but part fell down, And in a swagging heap, lay wallowing on the Ground. A Monster so deform'd, so fierce as this, It Self a Hell, ne'er faw the dark Abyss. Horrour till now the ugliest Shape esteem'd, So much out-done, a harmless Figure seem'd. Envy and Hate, and Malice blush'd to see, Themselves Eclips'd by such Deformity. Her Feav'rish Thirst drinks down a Sea of Blood, Not of the impious, but the Just and Good.

'Gainst whom she burns with unextinguish'd Rage, Nor can th' exhausted World her Wrath asswage.

Then thus the Fury Persecution spake: I mighty Prince of Hell, will undertake This glorious Work, I quickly will inspire Hoel, with my ungovernable Fire: Without remorfe he shall my Will Obey, And crush this Briton, now his easie Prey. Nero by me rais'd his illustrious Name, And Dioclesian got Immortal Fame. I their rude, inbred Cruelty refin'd, And stampt my perfect Image on their Mind. My flames all Love's course mixture did destroy, And purg'd off foft Compassion's base alloy; I form'd and disciplin'd their untaught Hate, And rais'd their fierceness to a perfect State: Where shame, and all reflecting Sense is lost, And Hell can't purer strains of Malice boast. Inexorable they all Cries with stood, Ravish'd with Slaughter, and regal'd with Blood. Hard marble Rocks might with more ease relent, And Fire and Plague learn fooner to repent. Then Christian Kings my Fury entertain'd, And taught by me, in Blood and Slaughter reign'd. With pious Rage and fierce destructive Zeal, I first inspir'd their Minds, and did reveal The mystery, how deep Revenge to take, And flay the Servants for the Masters sake. How bloody Wrath might with Devotion join, And facred Zeal with Cruelty combine. By me the unknown way they understood, T' attone the Christian's God with Christian Blood.

20

Book I.

By me they shook off Fear's and Love's Restraints: And on God's Altars burnt his flaughter'd Saints. I made them call, that all Remorfe might cease, Murder Compassion, Desolation Peace. Whilst my infernal Heats their Breasts inspir'd, To the vile Sect their own mad Zeal acquir'd, Wider Destruction, and more fatal Harms, Then all your Scythian, or your Gothick Arms: And Rome, proud Rome her felf must owe to me Her present State, and future Dignity. The greatest Genius this, I e'er could find, And to receive my Image best inclin'd. I will her Mind inspire, and to her Heart Immortal hate, to Abel's Race impart. These Breasts she empties with her Infant Jaws. I file her Teeth, and shape her tender Claws: I Nurse her on the horrid Alps high Tops; And feed her hunger with Cerberean Sops Dipt in Tartarean Gall, and Hemlock Juice, Which in her Veins will noble Blood produce. Fierce Tygers, Dragons, Wolves about her stay, They grin, and fnap, and bite, and fnarling play. I to her Jaws; throw Infants newly Born; She fucks their Blood, and by her Teeth are torn Their tender Limbs, while I rejoyce to see Such noble Proofs of growing Cruelty. To her wide Breast, and vast capacious Soul, I often Torrents of black Poyfon rowl: She drinks the livid Flood, and thro' her Veins Mad Fury runs, and wild Distraction reigns. I'll lead her from the Rocks, her Strength full grown, 2 Fix her high Seat in the imperial Town, And give her Scarlet, and a threefold Crown.

No Blood will then her mighty Thirst asswage, No Ravage cloy her Antichristian Rage. Her mitred Sons that never can relent, From the great Cain shall prove their high Descent: Their Deeds of strange infernal Cruelty, Shall shew their Race worthy of Him and me. Lay-Bigots, I with Time and Labour wrought, Some inward Grudgings still against me fought: 'Twas hard to raise their hate to a degree, From struggling Nature, and all Pity free. But these Church-Zealots, of a truer Breed, Are form'd with Ease, and scarce my Labour need: Their forward Genius without teaching grows, And all my hopes, and ev'n my Wish out-does. How often shall thy Glorious Sons, O Rome, With Martyrs Flames enlighten Christendom? How often shall they, to deride their God, Lift up in Prayer, their Hands all full of Blood ? The wasted World shall feel their loud Alarms, Their blest Massacres, and their hallowed Arms: As if their high intent were to Efface, All Foot-steps left of Abel's hateful Race. Bloody Tribunals, Rapine, Fire and Sword, And Desolation, daily Sport afford. Mankind they shall with such dire Plagues attack, As will their Church a holy Desart make. Such is my Zeal to ferve th' Infernal State, And shall this British Prince escape my Hate? Forbid it Hell, and here she made a pause; The Lords in Council gave a loud Applause. The Prince of Darkness leaping from his Place, Did in his Arms, his darling Fiend embrace : Her Anger then rose higher, and all Hell Uneasie seem'd, she grew so terrible.

She strait contracts her vast dilated Size, And thro' Hell's dusky Void, the upward flies. As when rich Towns, great Cost and Art employ In Fire-works, to express their pulick Joy, For some great Victivy won by Land or Sea, Or on some Prince's Coronation Day; The flaming Rockets hizzing fly by Night, And fill the Sky with unknown Noise and Light: The Sphears amaz'd stand, or move flowly on, And wonders how the day returns fo foon, And what new Stars rife brighter than their own. So does the Fiend, her Snakes all hiffing rife, Through the thick haggair'd Air, and as she flies, Leaves tracks of Light, cast from her fiery Eyes. And now arriv'd on the grey Coasts of Day, Direct to Hoel's Court she takes her way: Where she alighted when the Sun had hurl'd His glorious Orb hence, to th' other World. Twas then when all thing's look'd, as if old Night Had Nature crush'd, and seiz'd her ancient Right-Whilst Silence, Shades, and Lights around create Sad solemn Pomp t'express her Death-like state. Winds, and wild Beafts, lye in their Dens at rest, Nor these the Woods, nor those the Seas molest. The fleeping Vultures drop their Prey, the Dove Ceases her Cooing, and forgets to love. The Jocond Fairies dance their filent round, And with dark Circles mark the trampled ground. Tartarean Forms Skim o'er the Mountains Heads. Or lightly fweep along the dewy Meads: Ghosts leave their Tombs hid Murders to reveal, Or Treasures which themselves did once conceal.

Visions thro' th' Air, and careless *Pantoms* stray, Or round Mens troubled Heads while sleeping play.

The Fury Alman's Reverend Shape assumes, Odin's high Priest, and so to Hoel comes. For the Priests Form is fittest to engage Princes in Blood, and move destructive Rage. Thus chang'd the Fiend, fuch is her Craft, appears, And thus began, just Hoel, all those years, I liv'd, I did with studious Care employ, How best I might the Christian Crew destroy. I thy great Soul in this bleft Cause engag'd, Inspir'd with Heats Divine, not yet asswag'd. I quit Elysian Pleasures to impart, What does with greater Joy extend my Heart; And will do thine; Arthur, curst be that Name, Designing Empire, and Illustrious Fame Embark'd with Arms, fair Albion to invade But by just Heav'n, is thy cheap Captive made. Purfu'd by Thunder, and in Tempests tost, At last he's Shipwreckt on this happy Coast. With his fad Friends he wanders up and down, Naked, perplext, deferted, and undone. But yet just Heav'n decrees him greater Harm, But faves that Glory for your Zealous Arm. To take his Life must be your pious Care, And with the Gods divided Honour share. Thus you their En'my, and your own remove, Secure your Peace, and please the Pow'rs above. To Christians this can be no Injury, That call for Torments, and are pleas'd to Dye. They all feem fond, to wear a Martyr's Crown, And meet the Flames, with greater of their own.

No Rights, no Rules of Justice you invade, For Ruin's their Profession, Death their Trades. Go then, and grace the Briton, that comes on To meet you, and receive the Martyr's Crown. Remove this Pillar of the Church, and all, The unsupported Roof, will crack and fall.

Take this Defender of their Faith away, The passive Rabble, tamely avail Obey. Their Lives in Sport you may at leisure take, They quickly fall, that no Relastance make.

The Gods into your Hands have cast your Foe, Towards his Life will please Heav'n, him, and you,

That faid, she breath'd her Soul into his Breast, And her wild Fury all his Veins possest. Infernal Flames Rage in his poison'd Blood, And his swoln Heart Boils with th' impetuous Flood. The Fiend her Shape of thickned Air dissolves, And disappears, Hoel surprized revolves The welcome message in his Mind, and strait Commands his Lords and Guards should on him wait, On the first Shooting of the tender Day; So eager did he seem to seize the Prey.

Now was the Eastern Sky-dy'd Purple spread; For fair Aurora's radiant Feet to tread: She mounts serene, and with mild dawning Light; Smiles on the lowring, dusky Face of Night; That to victorious Day yields up his Seat, Whilst her black Forces silently Retreat. As when a Lyon at the Fall of Day, Rouz'd with serce Hunger up to Hunt his Prey; Stretches his Limbs out, Yawns, and tries his Paws, And for sure Death prepares his cruel Jaws.

He stands, and rolls about his angry Eyes, Lashing his Sides to make his Fury rise: Then scowrs the Hills, ranges the Forrests o'er, And thunders thro' the Defart with his hideous Roar. The Winds all husht sit trembling on the Trees, And scarcely whisper out a gentle Breeze. Wolves dare not Howl, but grinning foftly creep, And Leopards stretcht out, feign themselves asleep. Th' affrighted Herds close in their Covert ly, And to escape his Rage, with Terrour dy. Thus Hoel, with infernal Rage possest, With fierce defire speeds to the bloody Feast: A deadly Storm does on his Forehead lowr, Himself his Rage, Arthur his Hopes devour. Breathing out Death he march'd, but at mid-day, He stands by Heav'n arrested in his way.

Book I.

The Air ferene, a black thick Cloud appear'd; And as it hover'd o'er their Heads, were heard Celestial Flutes, and Harps divinely strung, With Hymns, and Hallelujahs, Set and Sung By the best Masters of the Quire above, With Blifs transported, and inspir'd with Love. Whilft Hoel and his Friends pleas'd, and amaz'd, Listen'd, and on the Scene descending gaz'd: The broken Cloud, pours out pure Floods of Light, Show'rs of Celestial Rays transcendent bright, And Storms of Splendor, dazling Mortal Sight. Th' illustrious Tempest does on Hoel beat, Who falls aftonish'd, headlong from his Seat; Confounded with unsufferable Day, Groveling in Glory on the shining Way, And with bright Ruin overwhelm'd, he lay.

Twas then, a foft, still Heav'nly Voice, which broke From out the Cloud, to trembling Hoel spoke. 'Gainst me, what Fury did thy Arms engage ? What mov'd thee with inexorable Rage, Vain Man, to perfecute my Saints and Me? In vain thou seek'st to baffle Heav'n's Decree. Vain is thy Force, and impotent thy Hate, Too weak thy Arms, to stem the Tyde of Fate: The Torrent bears thy faint Resistance down, Retire, or in Eternal Ruin Drown.

Then Hoel thus, O tell me, who thou art, Great Spirit, and thy Will to me impart: Tell me if Error has my Feet misled, · What fafer Paths I may hereafter tread.

The Voice reply'd:

26

I am the Christian's God, whom you pursue; Go meet my Servant Arthur, he shall shew At large, what thou hast to believe, what do. The Scene here disappear'd, his Lords came round, And rais'd reviving Hoel from the Ground: Who marches on, the British Prince to find, And act not what himself, but Heav'n design'd. With anxious Thoughts the Vision he revolves, And to Obey Heav'n's high Command resolves; Whilst to his Lords the Vision he relates, They find themselves advanc'd to Conda's Gates.

Arthur mean time, to whom great Raphael's word, Unshaken Hopes, and Courage did afford; Proceeded on his Way, but fent before Embassadors to Hoel, to explore

His temper, and the Genius of his Court, That he; just steps might take by their Report. He chose out to discharge this weighty Trust. Valiant Pollandor, Roderick the Just; And faithful Galbut, Friends that in distress, ( A thing unknown to Courts ) their Love express. Soon after Hoel had his entrance made, At the same City they arriv'd, and staid But little, for th' admission which they pray'd Then Hoel first the Britons thus addrest, Let no sad Thought your pious Prince molest: A Message sent from Heav'n preventing yours, To me great Joy, Safety to him procures. Friendship and Love, fill my enlighten'd Mind, From Hatred purg'd, from Treachery refin'd. Return, and let your Valiant Leader know, His God has to a Friend, transform'd his Foe: Tell him he's fafe from all intended Harms, And that I haft, t' Embrace him in my Arms.

Prince Arthur.

Book I.

With Regal Bounty, he to all prefents Rich Swords, and various splendid Ornaments. To Arthur fends a Chariot, dazling Bright, Which to the Sun return'd redoubled Light: And Horses of th' Iberian Noble Race, That right Descent from the swift Eurus trace; Bold, Gen'rous, Sprightly, as th'Illustrious Breed, Which in th' Etherial, blue Enclosures Feed: That thro' Heavin's Wast, with the Sun's Chariot plays And govern Time, by carrying round the Day. Their Furniture of Gold, their Bridles Gold, And Golden Bits, their champing Mouths did hold. They haft, and all their Diligence employ, To fill Just Arthur's Mind, with Peace and Joy.

E 2

To him returning they impart at large, The kind, endearing Things they had in Charge. As when his Sons to Jacob did relate, Tnat Joseph liv'd, and liv'd in Regal State; Telling of all his Riches, Power, Renown, Egypt's Support, and Prop to Pharoah's Crown: Resistles Floods of sudden Pleasure Roll Along his Veins, and break in on his Soul; He finks beneath the pressure of his Joy, And Joseph's Life, does almost his destroy. Then Doubts and Fears, his Joys high Tyde oppose, From which Contention fiercer Tempests rose. While his cross Passions fight with equal Power, Each triumphs in his turn, as Conquerour. The Patriarch in this Distraction lost, Is in each Storm with equal Danger tost. But when the Chariots and rich Train he faw, He did from thence fresh Life and Vigour draw; His Breast from all contending Fassions freed. Calm Joy, and unmolested Peace succeed. Enough the Patriarch was heard to Cry, I'll hast to Joseph's Arms, and in them Dye. So when Just Arthur heard the Message first, His wavering Mind with Fears and wife Distrust, And rifing Tydes of fuddain Joy was toft, Uncertain which strong Passion press'd him most. But when he faw the Presents Hoel sent, His Doubts suppress'd, he grew more Confident: And his calm Mind eas'd of his anxious Cares, T' embrace his new, and generous Friend prepares.

And now advancing Night the Sky invades, While close pursu'd by the Victorious Shades,

The Rayes which faintly from the Ground recoil, On the green Fields, let fall their pearly spoil. When Arthur to his fecret Joys retires, Where his exhaling Soul to Heav'n aspires, In facred Anhelations, and inflam'd Desires. Fixt Contemplation feeds his Hope and Love, With rap'trous Preludes to the Joys above. His ravish'd Eyes view the unmeasur'd Bliss, In the next Life enjoy'd, believ'd in this. So David often pass'd the filent Night, And in his Transports felt sublime Delight, Surpassing all that mighty Monarchs have, Which his own Crown, and all his Triumphs gave. While baser Birds the humble Valley love, And fing contented with their little Grove; The Eagle's generous Pride does nobly rife To Heav'n, and thence does this low World despise. Scorning a Vulgar Bough, he thinks he fees Woods in the Clouds, and hanging Groves of Trees; Thither he hafts, and leaves th' ignoble Brood, That aim no higher, to their Shrubs and Wood. If to his Prey he stoops, ashamed he flies Back to his airy Dwelling in the Skies; Where in the Clouds he hides his Royal Head, Safe from the Snares, which watchful Fowlers spread. So Men of courfer Mould, and baser Birth, Pleas'd with the Dust lye grov'ling on the Earth: For Food their Souls all foul and bloated, feek The Damps and Steams, which from its Bowels reek. While Men divinely Born, still upwards move, And foorn this World, that courts in vain their Love-In Flames of Zeal, and Pangs of pure Defire, These to the Seas of Light and Peace aspire;

Prince Arthur.

71

Where they converse with the blest Minds above, And wonder what on Earth invites Men's Love. This Molehill Earth has loft its former Charms, Molehill for Bulk, and Stings wherewith it swarms. With Wonder they observe how Mortals Pride, Can into Kingdoms this small Heap divide. How one t'enlarge the Empire he has got, Invades the Borders of his Neighbour's Spot How this proud Monarch of a Turt, is vext With restless cares, to disposses the next. As Heav'ns vast Globes which fill the World with Light; Seem little Balls to distant Mortals fight, That in the most capacious Planets, we No room for States and large Dominions fee: So these more noble Minds advanc'd so high, Believe the same of us, who from the Sky, The low-hung Earth's contracted Body spy. They keep above free from the fatal Nets, Which for unwary Feet the Tempter fets. Free from the Earth's dark Smoke, and endless Noise, They dwell in Peace, and feed on Heav'nly Joys. Such Pleasure Arthur while retir'd, enjoy'd, And wish'd he ever might be thus employ'd.

And now the radiant Gates of th' Eastern Sky, Unbar'd by bright Aurora, open fly:
Strait issues out the Sun with mighty Force,
As Giants do, prepar'd to run his Course.
The joyful Britons all things ready make,
And their new Friend to meet, their Journy take.
Scarce had the Sun his glitt'ring Chariot driv'n,
Up the steep Brow, and sharp Ascent of Heav'n,
When the glad Princes did each other meet,
And Hoel thus did first the Stranger greet.

As a faint Traveller in Arabian Sands, Scorcht with the Burning Sun-beams, panting stands, Views the dry Defart with despairing Eyes, And for the Springs, and distant Rivers fighs. As Sailers long for Land, Heav'n's Aid implore, And with their greedy Wishes grasp the Shore ; When beaten from the hospitable Coast, And in loud Storms upon the Ocean tost: Where Ruin in fo many Shapes appears, They scarcely can attend to all their Fears. I've wish'd to see you with the like Defire, The Oracle of whom I must enquire, The way to Peace and Everlasting Bliss, Which loft in Night, and unknown Paths, I miss. When first I set out with a hostile Mind, And Evils which I dread to name, defign'd; The Powers that guard your facred Life, alarm'd, Soon interpos'd, and my wild Hand difarm'd. Kind Heav'n that both our Safeties did design, Turn'd from your Head the Blow, the Guilt from mine. For on the way a Glory dreadfull Bright, Around me shone, and with excessive Light, As they do Stars, the weaker Sun-beams drown'd; I, as transfixt, fell Headlong to the Ground. 'Twas then a wondrous Heav'nly Voice I heard, The words were these, but no blest Face appear'd: 'Gainst me what Fury does thy Arms engage? What moves thee with inexorable Rage, Vain Man, to pelecute my Saints and me? In vain thou striv's to baffle Heav'n's Decree. Vain is thy Force, and Impotent thy Hate, Too weak thy Arms to stem the Tide of Fate:

The Torrent bears thy faint Resistance down, Retire, or in eternal Ruin drown.

I straight cry'd out, O tell me who thou art, Great Spirit, and thy Will to me impart:
Tell me if Errour has my Feet missed,
What safer Paths I may hereafter tread.

The Voice reply'd:

I am the Christians God, whom you pursue,
Go find my Servant Arthur, he shall shew
At large, what thou hast to believe, what do.

Prince Arthur paus'd a while, then silence broke, And Friendly thus th' Armoric King bespoke. Th' Eternal's Providence I must adore, Which has compell'd me to th' Armoric Shore: That I might here, ferve fuch a glorious End, And to the Christian Cause gain such a Friend. Goodness Divine, King Hoel does invite By Miracles, t'enjoy Celestial Light. Cast on your Coasts, with Pleasure I will stay, To aid and guide you in your Heav'nly way. To whom th' Armoric Monarch thus Reply'd; While we to Nannetum together ride; Instruct, O Pious Prince, my willing Mind, It is a task your God has you design'd. Unfold his Heav'nly Will, and let me know, What Worship to him, what Belief, I owe. To whom the Prince, this favour first I ask, Before I undertake the pious Task: That you'll dispatch your Servants to the Coast, To seek my Friends out, in the Tempest lost: And if by chance cast on th' Armoric Shore, They wander up and down, diffres'd and poor,

Your angry Subjects, may not them annoy, Nor with devouring Flames, their Ships destroy. This Friendship shewn, I'll with a chearful Mind, Attempt the Task by you, and Heav'n enjoyn'd. When the past Night did with her dusky Train Advance, o'er-shadowing all th' Aerial Plain; A fudden Transport did my Soul engage, And all my Limbs shook with the facred Rage. Straight caught up from the Body, through the Skies To the third Heav'n, my ravish'd Soul did rise: Where Things ineffable I saw, and heard Divine Instruction, which my Mind prepar'd To aid you in your Heav'nly Way, and shew What Worship to th' Eternal Mind is due. Straight Hoel to the Shores his Servants fent, Who might the Harms, that Arthur fear'd, prevent. Who might the hapless Britons kindly treat, And fafe conduct them to his Royal Seats Such Love the King to Arthur's Friends exprest, Who now prepar'd t' obey the King's Request.

F

Prince

## Prince Arthur.

#### BOOK II.

Ttentive Hoel's Eyes on Arthur's Face Were fixt, who thus began with God-like grace. Before th' unshaken Pillars of the Earth Were Reer'd, before prolifick Nature's Birth, Before the Register of Time begun, Or Heav'n's bright Forces throng'd about the Sun, Was a wild Void, that no fet bounds restrain'd, Where Silence, Night, and Desolation reign'd. Where yet no glimmering track of Light appear'd, No Discord yet, or Harmony was heard. From Ages past lay in th' Eternal's Mind, A finish'd Model of a World, design'd To be Erected by Almighty Hands, Where now this Round, capacious Fabrick stands. The deep Foundations laid, in Heav'n they faid A strange new World was making, Fame soon spread The tydings through the Palaces of Bliss, To fee a work so wonderful as this; Millions of Angels to Heav'n's Turrets fly, And on the Crystal Terras of the Sky, Stood in bright Throngs, and on Creation gaz'd, And at the Sight were ravish'd, and amaz'd.

Almighty Vigour strove through all the Void, And such prolifick Influence employ'd,

36 That ancient, barren Night did pregnant grow, And quicken'd with the World in Embrio. The struggling Seeds of unshap'd Matter ly, Contending in her Womb for Victory. No Order, Form, or Parts distinct and clear, Did in the Crude Conception, yet appear. Thick Darkness did the unripe Light Embrace, Which faintly glanc'd on Chaos shady Face. The unfledg'd Fire has no bright Wings to rife; But scarce distinguish'd, with the Water lies. It's sprightly, ruddy Youth not yet attain'd, The glitt'ring Seeds, Mother of Fire, remain'd Like Golden Sands, thick featter'd on the Shore, Of the wild Deep, and shone in burning Oar. In glowing Heaps the Stars lay dusky bright, Rude and unpolish'd Balls of unwrought Light. The Sphears pil'd up about their Poles were Furl'd, Design'd the Swadling Bands of th' Infant World. The Sky difpers'd, lay in Etherial Oar, And azure Veins, betray'd th' Empyreal Store. The watry Treasures in th' unfashion'd Birth, Lay in the rough Embraces of the Earth: But at the great Command will Thaw, and throw The Drofs off, and like melted Metals flow. Besides vast numbers of loose Atoms stray, And in the restless Deep of Chaos play. In dark Encounters they for Empire Arive, And gain what Chance, and wild Confusion give: Which jointly here possess the Sov raign Sway, Pleass'd with those Subjects most, that least Obey. Order, a banish'd Rebel, flies the Place, And Strife and Uproar fill the noify Space. Tumult and Mif-rule please at Chaos Court, And everlasting Wars his Throne Support.

Troops arm'd with Heat have here a Battel won, But Moist and Cold the Victor soon dethrone. Here heavier Seeds rush on in numerous Swarms, And crush their Lighter Foes, with pondrous Arms: The lighter strait Command with equal Pride. And on wild Whirlwinds in mad Triumph ride. None long fubmits to a Superiour Power, Each yields, and in his turn is Conquerour. If some grown mild from sierce Contention cease, And with calm Neighbours court a seperate Peace ; If Truce they make, and in kind Leagues combined Their short Embraces some rude Shocks disjoyn. Th' Eternal's Voice compos'd these Atoms jars, And justling Elements intestine Wars. He sets imprison'd Heat and Vigour free, And fuits and ranges Natures that agree. He through the Mass a mighty Ferment spread. And where it came mif-shap'd Confusion fled, Dark Chaos now throws off his gloomy Face, Puts on fresh Beauty, and a Heav'nly Grace. Th' Almighty spake, and straight the sprightly Light With lovely Looks broke from the Abyss of Night; On Golden Wings it mounts, and in its way. Its Smiles diffuse new Morn, and unripe Day. Aloft vast spreading Sheets of Ether rise, Matter for Sphears, and pure transparent Skies. The Sky which for its Compass scarce finds room, Spun thin, and wove on Nature's finest Loom: The new-born World in its foft Bosom wraps, And all around its Starry Mantle laps. The Sun's vast Globe which till the Birth of Day, All Rough and Cloudy in wild Chaos lay ;1 Well wrought and polish'd is advanc'd on high, The vagrant Beams which stray'd about the Sky,

58

Now becken'd by Creating Power obey, And the bright Forces hither hast away. Then hov'ring on the Spungy Globe they wait, And round their new appointed Mansion sate. The thirsty Orb drinks in the liquid Beams, And now but one vast Sea of Glory seems: It self a Heav'n with dazling Lustre bright, Pours out pure Floods of overflowing Light. Here as in Furnaces of boiling Gold, Stars dipt come back, full as their Orbs can hold Of glitt'ring Light, here too the Moon all drown'd, Does with the Golden Metal fill her Round. Sometimes half dip't, it but in part adorns Her Face, and thines with Blunt, refulgent Horns. Th' Ætherial Plain now cultivated bears, A shining Harvest of Illustrious Stars: Which at a distance seem small Lights, but near Capacious Realms, and glorious Worlds appear. The Sphears spread forth their Bosoms, now refin'd, And Belly out, like Sails fwoln big with Wind. The Air beat out, and purified does lye, A Crystal deep between the Earth and Sky. Through this thin Void the Sun's indulgent Beams, Flow gently on the Earth in Golden Streams; Which kindly steal away the Watry Store, And rob the Earth, but to enrich it more. The Earth with its own Burden thi'd, and prest Down with it's weight, lies in the midst at rest. A Deep broke up, God calls the Waters, they Feel the Command, and with quick Flight Obey. In mighty Heaps the foaming Deluge flows, High Liquid Walls and curling Ridges shows. Some Waters with smooth and gentle Tyde. On the Earth's plain and level Surface Glide:

Others that meet a Steep abrupt Descent; Run down in Floods more loud and turbulent. At last they flow from the high Precipice, In noisy Falls into the dark Abyss; Till the vast Deluge with its liquid Store, Fills up the Deep, and crowns the ambient Shore. Now their tall Heads the rifing Mountains show, And wide mouth'd Vallies fink themselves as low. The Earth as yet all bare and naked lay, For Heav'n's Command th' imprison'd Spirits stay. God spake, and straight a lovely Spring appears, And every Field fresh, verdant Clothing wears. Green Herbs adorn the Hills aspiring Heads, And smiling Flowers enrich th' enamell'd Meads. Trees starting up, lifted their Heads so high, They met the Clouds descending from the Sky. Some rang'd in beauteous Order, Stately stood, Others press'd close, and throng'd into a Wood. Some where the Sun gives more indulgent Hear, Transparent Gums, and Odrous Juices Sweat. The fragrant Balsome-Tree, distills around, Her healing Riches, on the neighbouring Ground. The humble Jess' mine, breaths Persumes abroad, And wanton Zephyrs bear the balmy Load. Pure Crystal Rivers through the Meadows flow, Their flowry Banks smile on them, as they go: Their watry Train in Snaky Windings slides, And in their Streams the fealy Nation glides. Birds glad to try their Wings rife from the Earth, And with their Songs they celebrate their Birth. Beafts in their various Kinds all Mild, and tame, Stood gazing round, and wonder'd whence they came. The Bleating Flocks wander on every Hill, And lowing Herds the Ecchoing Vallies fill.

Prince Arthur.

The sporting Lion paws the wanton Bear, Wolves feek the Woods, the Lawns the timorous Deer. The Crested Snake draws thro' the flowry Plain, The shining Volumes of his Spiral Train. Leviathan in th' Ocean takes his Place, Prince of the Waters, and the Finny Race: Rolling amidst the Waves, he takes his Sport, As a great Sea-God in his watry Court.

Swimming to Land he drives high Seas before, Like a great Island floating near the Shore. In wanton Pastime he sucks in with Ease,

Then spouts against the Skiesth' exhausted Seas; Like fome prodigious Water-Engine, made To play on Heav'n, if Fires should Heav'n invade.

So fair, fo rich a Paradise as this,

Almighty Power call'd from the dark Abyss.

To keep the Birth-Day of the World, the Spring Does all her Joys and fragrant Riches bring. Nature appearing in her brightest Dress, Does all her Sweets and Heav'nly Charms express. The Sphears in tuneful Measures Roll above, And Heavin's bright Orbs in beauteous Order move. The smiling Barth discovers perfect Joy, Where nothing noxious can its Peace annoy. The Air's so soft, such balmy Odours fly, So sweet the Fruits, so pure and mild the Skr. The Blissful State's too great to be exprest, By all the Pleasures of the wanton East, By th' Arab's Sweets, from Zephirs tender Wings Gently shook off, or what the Merchant brings Of Forreign Luxury with tedious Toil, From Asia's Coast, or soft Campania's Soil.

Book II. Prince Arthur.

Thus after five days Labour Nature stood, God view'd his Creatures, and pronounc'd them Good. But still there wanted one who might adore Divine Perfections, and Heav'n's Gifts implore. Who might bimself, and his great Author know, Obey his God, and Rule as God below. Then Man was made, the Author fram'd and wrought The nobler Mould, with more Concern and Thought, His Mind made up of pure Etherial Air, Came from the Hands Divine all bright and Fair; And lodg'd in Clay, did at its Entrance give So quick a touch, as made that Clay to live: And both united with fuch wondrous Art, In part he's Angel, Animal in part. In whom the Bounds of both the Worlds are feen. Where Earth does terminate, and Heav'n begin. One part, like sprightly Flames, will upward move. Kin to the bleft, unbody'd Minds above; The other, only shap'd and quicken'd Earth, From moulded Dust receives its humble Birth; Yet Life Divine, and high Perfection gains, Ennobled by the Guest it entertains. His Form erect, and Cherub-like his Face, Where Sweetness temper'd Stern and Manly Grace. Mild to be lov'd, and awful to be fear'd, He, like some new discover'd God, appear'd. Then did th' Almighty to his Bosom give, To bless him perfectly, his Consort Eve; Of a more foft and nicely temper'd Mould, Her strokes was tender, his more strong and bold. Sweetness that ravish'd, milder than the Morn, And perfect Beauty did her Looks adorn. She like a Goddess, with the Heavinly Charms Of blushing Innocence, comes to his Arms.

What Joys Divine did on the Fav'rite wait, These happy Hours that knew his Native State! His Work thus finish'd, and Creation done, Th' Almighty rests on his Eternal Throne. Strait the loud Shouts and Acclamations giv'n. Shook the high Towers and jarring Gates of Heav'n. There stood an Alablaster Mount that shone, In the Air sublime, from the Imperial Throne Remov'd at distance, and between them lay All pav'd with Stars, a broad, frequented way. Hither for great Assemblies they repair, From all the Regions of th' Etherial Air. Here they in perfect Love and Peace debate; Th' affairs which most affect their sacred State. Hither the Princes of the Heav'nly Court, Follow'd with Throngs unnumber'd, now refort: There met, a folemn Jubilee they Vote, In Honour of the Wonders lately wrought. Straight a Procession publick was enjoyn'd, And thus perform dt' adore th' Eternal Mind.

Trumpets march'd first, and chiefly that whose Sound, Shall strike Convulsions thro' the trembling ground; Break their dark Prisons down, and call away Th' awaken'd Dead, on the great Judgment Day. Next Heav'nly Viols, foft harmonious Flutes, Refounding Dulcimers, and tuneful Lutes And Harps, like that which hangs the glitt'ring Pride, As Poets feign, of young Apollo's fide. With perfect Skill here chosen Cherubs play, And Celebrate th' Almighty's Resting Day. Then the blest Voices came with Hymns of Praise, Angelick Musick, sweet Melodious Lays,

Such as bright Spirits in high Raptures fing, Around the Throne of their Eternal King, Now the first Rank of Potentates and Peers, Mighty Arch-Angels, and high Thrones appears. Crowns of substantial, massy Glory made, Adorn'd with Gems, and Flow'rs which never Fade, And Greens of Heav'nly growth all wreath'd between, Are on the Heads of this bright Order feen: Fresh Greens and Flow'rs, such as their Gardens bring, Blest with mild Rays, and Everlasting Spring. Vials of Incense in their Hands they bear, And the fweet Clouds in Wheels roll up the Air: Odours not to be told, fann'd from them fly, And wond'rous Fragrancy Perfumes the Sky. Each had his Lyre, which from his Shoulders hung, With Golden Wire, like radiant Sun-beams, strung. Such was their Splendour, with fuch Grace they trod, In Looks and Motion each appear'd a God. Hither thick Crowds of vulgar Angels made, And to admire this glorious Order staid, And, as they pass'd humble Obeisance paid. Then lower Ranks in long Procession pass'd, With Crowns and Badges of Distinction grac'd; And all fo Splendid, all fo Rich and Gay, That Heav'n before, ne'er faw so bright a Day. Unfading Roses of a Heav'nly Red, On the bright Pavement were profusely spread: Elysian Jess'mine, and blest Am'rant lay, In odrous heaps along the Milky way. The Fountains all, such Costw as then bestow'd, With unexhausted Springs of Nettar flow'd. And now advanc'd before th' Imperial Throne, Which lofty with excessive Brightness shone,

Prince Arthur.

44

Book II.

Through all th' inlight n'd Air rare Fireworks flew, Which the Celestial Youth with Shouting threw. Comets fly up with their red sweeping Train, Then fall in Starry Showers, and glitt'ring Rain. In th' Air ten Thousand Meteors blazing hung, Which from Heav'n's gilded Battlements were flung. Here furious, flying Dragons hissing came, Here harmless Fires play in a lambent Flame. Such universal Joy in Heav'n they shew'd, And in fuch hallow'd Mirth the day conclude. In fuch Delights they pass their time above, And so shall we, if like them, we Obey and Love:

Prince Arthur.

In all the Joys that happy Minds attain, Blest Adam first began to live and reign. He to fair Eden's Paradise resorts, Where every Sense its proper Pleasure courts. The joyful Spring by foft Favonius fann'd, Diffus'd her Riches with a wanton Hand. From new-blown Flowers luxurious Odours fly; And Heav'nly Landschapes meet his ravish'd Eye: The twining Branches weave him shady Bowers, And Hony-Dews fall in delicious Showers. Birds with their Songs their Soveraign falute, From Boughs which bend beneath their Golden Fruits Pure Streams to him their Crystal Waters bring, And the glad Fish leap up, to see their King. The harmless Beasts their humble Homage paid; And the fole Monarch of the World obey'd. Uninterrupted Peace his Mind possest, And Joys unutterable fill'd his Breast. He view'd his great Creator's glorious Face, Clearly reflected from fair Nature's Glass:

On her bright Form he faw th' impressions shine, Of Wisdom Infinite, and Pow'r Divine, Whence all things, as free Emanations flow, As Streams their Being to their Fountain owc. Which binds fast Nature's vast unshaken Frame, Left it dissolve to Nothing, whence it came. Whilst in his Thoughts the pleasing Objects move. He feels his Breast all fir'd with Heav'nly Love. His Eyes thus fixt, the great Seducer's Skill, Could not engage his Thoughts, or move his Will. A day serene smil'd on his God-like Mind, Free from black Clouds, and undifturb'd with Wind, No Guilt, no Frown from Heav'n disturbs his Soul, Calm as deep Rivers in still Evenings roll. No Storms of Paffion, fuch as us moleft, Annoys the Peaceful Region of his Breast. No boiling Lust swell'd the overflowing Blood, To bear down Reason with the impetuous Flood. His spotless Mind knew yet no other Fire, Then those pure Flames, which heav'nly Minds inspire. O happy Man! above description bleft, Had he maintain'd the Station he possest. Upon the Crystal River's flowry side, Which winding did in flow Meanders glide, As loath to leave the blissful Place, there stood A Tree that rose above th' Hesperian Wood, Its Fruit seem d pleasant, but forbidden Food. For he who with enormous Bounty pours On Man, fresh Pleasures in incessant Showers: That nothing can diffurb his flowing Joys, Unless Variety suspends his Choice: Bids him not Eat the fatal Fruit, to prove His due Obedience, and his constant Love.

The grand Apostate for high Crimes displac'd, From Heav'n, by fierce Almighty Vengeance chas'd, Till down th' unfathom'd Precipice he fell Confounded to the fiery Gulph of Hell: With Rage and Envy fees Man's happy State, Whence he for ever lost had fall'n so late. Himfelf undone urg'd with Infernal Spight, And dire Revenge, makes Ruin his delight. That he from Heav'n might this fair Province gain, That Sin and Death might wider Sway attain, And he his baleful Empire might extend, Conceal'd beneath the specious Air of Friend, He does to Man the fatal Tree commend; As fuch whose Worth transcends the greatest price, The Flower and Beauty of his Paradife. Pleasing to Tast, but much more to the Mind, Which those that Eat, should boundless Knowledge find: Then points up to the fair forbidden Meat, Bids him be Wife, and boldly take and Eat. He tempts him with the flatt'ring Hopes of Plifs, Great as his God's, and lasting too, as his. This gaudy Scene of Glory charm'd his Eye, And his proud Thoughts at God-like Greatness fly. The bright Illusion turn'd his giddy Head, And with vast Hopes his vain Ambition fed. Thus gazing at the Glory of a God, The Precipice was hid on which he trod. The splendid Phantome now advances nigh, And in his reach appears Divinity: Which straight he grasps at, and to hold the more, Empties his Hand of what it held before. But sooner might he grasp unbody'd Minds, And with clos'd Arms clasp'd in the raging Winds.

The glorious Shadow from his Hands does slide, Mocks his Embraces, and defeats his Pride. He Eat, but did no other Pleasures find, Than the fad Terrours of a guilty Mind. His cheated Hopes can no new Knowledge boast, But of the Ill he feels, and Good he loft.

48

Thus fell lost Man, straight troubled Nature moan'd, And shaking, with a strong Convulsion groan'd. Ev'n Paradise look'd Sad, the Herds repin'd, And lofty Cedars shook without a Wind. The Roses fade, the Golden Apples turn'd Pallid, and all the Sick Creation mourn'd. To the thick Trees in vain fall'n Adam made, To hide his blacker Guilt beneath their Shade: Close Trees may so their well mixt Branches spread, That Sun-beams cannot pierce their shady Head; But God's clear Eye needs not so gross a Ray, His Glory sheds a more Illustrious Day. But had he been from his bright Eye conceal'd, The crying Guilt had to his Ear reveal'd Apostate Man; that Voice to Heav'n does rise Loud, as the Thunder-claps for which it cries. What a black Train of Woes and hideous Fears, Headed by one bold Crime, to Man appears! The Serpent's Venom spreads through all his Veins, And Sin's Contagion unresisted reigns. A Death-like Damp shoots through his poison'd Blood, And fear's cold Chains arrest the beating Flood. A dreadful Face of Things confounds his Eye, He cannot stay fecure, nor can he fly. Black Thoughts of Vengeance seize his guilty Heart, And Conscience wounds him, with her poison'd Dart.

Amidst the Trees he starts at every Noise, Grows Pale, and thinks he hears th' Almighty's Voice. The trembling Branches make him tremble more, Now feebler, than the Fig-leaves, which he wore.

Man's Soul, by this rude Shock from's Center driv'n, Stands fo a-skaunt, and fo remote from Heav'n, Tis scarcely warm'd by its weak, Oblique Ray, And has at best but a Cold, darksome Day. Fall'n from its bright Etherial Seat on high, Down to the lowest Regions of the Sky, It feels th' attractive Earth's Magnetick Force, And round this low-hung Ball directs its Course. As when a Planet, once all fair and bright, Sickens, and shines with Pale and faded Light; By some fierce Storm bred in its wide Bowels rent, As Clouds are by the Thunder in 'em pent. The mighty Orb disjoynted cracks, and all The broken Parts in Noisy Ruin fall. The hideous, burning Hull does floating lie, And with the wondrous Wreck affrights the Sky. Sometimes it blazes with a difmal Light, And then grown dim, feems lost and drown'd in Night: Then finking does the Starry Sky forfake. Contented some inferiour Seat to take: Where Heav'n new moulds the Heap, and from th' Abyss, Calls forth perhaps a Moon, or Earth, like this. So Man seduc'd by the Impostor fell, From Heav'n's bright Coasts, to the black Verge of Hell There he his Lustre lost, and God-like Grace, Shews the fad Ruins of a Heav'nly Face. Where Peace dwelt undisturb'd, and smiling Light, Confusion now, Chaos and horrid Night.

Black, frowning Clouds, and murmuring Thunder roll, O'er the vext Region of his guilty Soul. Fierce, driving Storms, and bleak Tempestuous Wind Beat on the wastful Desart of his Mind. Revenge, Despair, Grief, Jeasousse, and Fear, Have in their Turn, supreme Dominion here. Resson dethron'd, must the Commands obey Of this wild Rout, that holds the Soveraign Sway.

Mean time, th' Almighty does his Summons fend, Thro' Heav'n for all his Angels to attend. High in the midst of the Etherial Skies, A Mount of rocky Diamond did rife; Insuperably steep, and too sublime For the tir'd Wings of Cherubims to climbe. O'er-looking Heav'ns wide Vales and spacious Plains It stands, and unmolested Peace maintains. Here the Almighty's bright Tribunal stands, Hence his Decrees are fent, and high Commands. Hence he gives Laws to all the Worlds below. And hence eternal Right and Justice flow. Hence Punishments proceed, and just Rewards, Hence Orders come to all th' Angelick Guards, To keep the Peace of Heav'n, and next secure On Earth th' afflicted, from th' Oppressor's Power. And now the Thrones and Powers the Vally fill, And stand adoring round the facred Hill. Adam's Rebellion they had newly heard, And God's fierce Wrath in dreadful Signs appear'd. Lightnings and Thunders issue from his Throne, Lightning scarce heard of, Thunder seldom known. Tremendous Murmurs, and a mighty Sound Of wondrous Ruine from the Hill rebound.

T' express incens'd Omnipotence, conspire Whirlwinds, thick Darkness and consuming Fire, United Terrors, which with Fury broke From the blest Mount, whence thus th' Almighty spoke.

Book II.

The Man I made, and with my Image grac'd, And next to your Angelick Order plac'd, Revolting to th' Apostate Prince of Hell, Against my Throne has yielded to Rebel. The Death I threaten'd, now I must inflict, So Justice bids, nor is its Rule too strict. You're here from all the Regions of the Sky, To hear the Rebel doom'd, and see him Dye.

He spake, and thro' all Heav'n a Terror strook, The Spheres, and all the Frame of Nature shook. The Moon grew pale, the Sun all Dim appear'd, And all the Sons of God stood Mute, and fear'd. Th' Almighty his Vindictive Arm makes bare, Stretch'd out his Hand, and did for Death prepare. Mercy Shreek'd out, and trembling on her Face, Fell down, and did with Tears his Feet Embrace, Offspring Divine, in Heavn the most belovd, By whom ev'n Fate unchangeable is mov'd. Her Looks fo moving, fuch Celettial Grace, So mild, and sweet an Air dwell on her Face, So tender and engaging all her Charms, That oft th' Almighty's Fury she disarms. Her Language melts Omnipotence, Arrests His Hand, and thence his Vengeful Lightning wrefts.

Then thus she spake: Shall the successful, sly Impostor boast, That by his Power the new Creation's lost ?

Book II.

Shall he thus Triumph in his impious Deed,
And all our Hopes defeat from Adam's Sced?
Must this fair Race be lost, so larely made,
And Hell made Bold your Empire to invade?
Adam has sinn'd, and Heav'n's high Grace abus'd,
But sinn'd betray'd, and by Hell's Fraud seduc'd.
Can't Wisdom Infinite, Expedients find,
To punish Guilt, and yet preserve Mankind?
Compassion, with stern Justice mixt, will draw
Honour to Heav'n's just Government, and Awe
All from offending the Establish'd Law.

At this, th' Eternal Son 10se from his Place, The bright Effulgence of his Father's Face, His fair and express Image, full of Grace. In whom Divine, Substantial Glory dwelt, And who Almighty Life and Vigour felt. Th' Essential Wisdom, th' Everlasting Word, The Universal Heir, and Soveraign Lord. And thus he Silence broke, mine be the Task To do what Justice and Compassion ask. To Rescue Man, my Self will Man become, Assuming Substance from a Virgin's Womb. A willing Sacrifice, I'll Death Embrace, Justice t' Attone, and Ransom Adam's Race.

The Father straight assented, Mercy smil'd,
To see the Serpent of his Prey beguil'd:
Justice well pleas'd, accepts the offer'd Price,
And Heav'n's aton'd by its own Sacrifice.
The Heav'n's with loud rebounding Shouts did ring,
And the glad Angels in new Anthems sing,
The Intercessor, and mysterious King.

The rolling Years their Circles fill apace, And well-breath'd Time runs its appointed Race: Till it brought on the Hour when all should see, The Son make good to Man, his blest Decree.

That our expected Hope might be enjoy'd, Divinity appears with Man alloy'd. His native Glory darts destructive Light, And bright Oppression pours on Mortals Sight: He therefore draws a humane Veil between, That temper'd Lustre might not Kill, when seen. Here two Extreams of Distance infinite, In one ineffable, mysterious Knot unite: God lives conceal'd, within a Mould of Clay, And does in Dust himself, and's Glory lay. He that in all th' expanded Skies wants room, Lies now encompass'd with a Virgin's Womb. Immensity is wrapt in Swadling Bands, The Prince by whom the World's wide Fabrick stands, Supported in his Mother's Arms we see; And vast Eternity begins to be. He leaves his starry Seat, and glitt'ring Crown, And lays his dazling Robes of Glory down: Then in an humble travelling Dress is seen, Seeking, as unknown Strangers do, an Inn. Lord of the World, to whom proud Monarchs owe Their Crowns and Scepters, he that does bestow Honours and Wealth profusely on the Great, Can't for his own Repose, find out a Seat, But must from Men, to kinder Beasts, Retreat. No other Court receives the new-born King, Who to debase himself, did choose to bring, No other Pomp, but naked Innocence; Nothing for Ornament, or for Defence.

He that the Wants of all the World supplies, Himself oppress'd with Pain and Hunger, Cries. He Man's Affistance asks in vain, to whom For Aid and Comfort all th' afflicted come. Angels that did the Royal Stranger know, The greatest Signs of Joy and Triumph show. The out-Guards of their Camp faw marching round, Celestial Splendor rifing from the Ground; And gave th' Alarm, the shining Squadrons fly To th' Out-lines, and the Frontiers of the Sky: To see the wond'rous Mediator Born, Whom they adore, though stupid Hebrews scorn. Some with spread Wings shoot swiftly thro the Air, And to the Shepherds first the Tydings bear, That a great Shepherd was at Beth'lem Born, Whose Deeds and Triumphs should that Name Adorn. Tho Angels Sing, obdurate Men are mute, Nor will their Saviour, and their King salute.

Yet some sew samous Sages come from sar,
Conducted by a brighter Morning Star,
Lest all the Wealth and Wonders of the East,
To see a greater Sun and God, rise in the West.
To find the Prince to Herod they resort;
For where should Kings be sound, but in a Court?
But the directing Star that led their Way,
Stands still, and points down with a streaming Ray,
To a mean Stable where the Stranger lay.
Where they with humble Adoration View,
The Insant Intercessor, known to sew:
Whom they present with Odoriserous Gums,
Choice Spices, and Arabia's rich Persumes.

The Son of Righteousness begins to rife. And Screaks with radiant Lines the Purple Skies. Here did he from his healing Wings difplay, The tender Dawn of Everlasting Day. Pale Terrour thro' the Courts of Darkness flew, And Hell's fad Regions double Sorrow shew. Th' infernal Spirits wandring in the Air. As Thunder-struck, in Anger and Despair, With Shreeks and hideous Yellings fly the Sight, And the keen Horrout of the Heav'nly Light. Like obscene Birds of Night, they haste away And shun in Clefts and Caves the Rising Day. The Prince of Darkness now begins to fear, The Dissolution of his Empire's near. Th' ambiguous Oracles with Fear struck Dumb, Proclaim'd by Silence, the Messiah come.

Troubled and Sad th' Infernal Cousel sate, Thoughtful how best t'avert th' impending Fate. Various Projections, deep Designs were laid, How best the dreaded Foe they might invade. They first the Fury Fealouse dispatch, To Herod's Court who might Occasion watch, To kindle strong Suspicions in his Breast, That th' Infant from him should his Scepter wrest. She did so well perform her Hellish Part, Herod foon yielded to her subtil Art. For while the Sages leave their Eastern home, And to admire the wondrous Infant come: Herod, afraid his Ravish'd Crown to lose, The Royal Infant's hated Life pulues. What to pale Tyrants dreadful won't appear, When Love and Innocence can move their Fear?

Tis true, A King, he is, whose Empire's vast extent, Shall pass all Bounds, and last when Time is spent. Submissive Monarchs shall their Scepters lay Before his Feet, and his Just Laws obey. Kingdoms opprest shall his strong Aids invokes And thrust their Necks beneath his gentle Yoke. The Roman Eagles shall the Conqueror own, And Cafar court him to ascend his Throne. Admir'd by all, he shall in Triumph go Where fruitful Nile, or fam'd Hydaspes flow, Uncheckt by Africk Heats, or Scythian Snow. Nations invited by his Fame, shall come, More then e'er made their Court to conquering Rome, In splendid Embassies to sue for Peace, And Worlds unknown his Empire shall encrease. The Earth shall banish'd Justice now regain, And Love and Truth attend the happy Reign. Soft Peace and Joy the chearful Earth shall Crown, And Savage Beasts shall lay their Fierceness down. The Lyon, Wolf, and Lamb, 110 more their Prey, And little Infants shall promiseuous play. The years in Golden Harness smiling pass, And keeping beauteous Order run their Race. Nor shall his Kingdom cease, or Subjects die, For when Time finds its empty Channel dry, And all its disappearing Streams shall sleep, Lost and ingulph'd in vast Duration's Deep: Then shall this King his full Dominion gain, And in Eternal Peace, and Triumph Reign. But 'tis not Worldly Empire he design'd, His Scepter is his Grace, his Throne the Mind.

Kings unmolefted may their Scepters fway, And Peaceful Subjects without Strife obey. They may unrivall'd, and unenvy'd reign. And all their Pomp, and Regal State maintain. The great Redeemer has his Court unscen, And reigns in Light, and Heav'nly Love within.

Prince Arthur.

Book II.

But from the false Usurper's Cruelty, Officious Angels, warn their Prince to fly. He and his happy Parents leave their Home, And all to Egypt's fafer Borders come, Egypt, tho' for its Monsters famous grown, Is now by treach'rous Palestine out-done. For here they find a more secure Abode, Egypt once Facob fav'd, and now his God. The wandring God returns, the Tyrant dead, To rich Judea's Soil from whence he fled. Where he begins his Kingdom to affert, And his mirac'lous Vertue to exert. The Blind receiv'd their Sight, their Feet the Lame, And the Dumb spake to celebrate his Fame. Loud Storms and Winds were husht at his Command, And fierce wild Beasts did tame and harmless stand. The wondring Dead arise, and hasty come. Obsequious to his Call, from out their Tomb. With fresh-created Fish and Loaves, he fed Th' admiring Crowd, that lay around him spread. To the Decrepit he new Force appoints, And with strong Nerves new-brac'd their wither'd Joynts. His Breath ofc cool'd fierce Feavers raging Flames, And his fole Word the deadly Poyson tames. Round him in Crowds the fick and feeble throng, The fick grow easie, and the feeble strong.

Fresh healing Vertue he diffus'd around,
And dying Men rose leaping from the Ground:
The Languishing reviv'd, th' Afflicted cheer'd
Took healthful Looks, and smil'd when he appear'd.
Demons at his Command vext Men forsake
And toth' Infernal Caves and burning Lake
Their hasty Flight, with piercing Screeches take.

58

Such Miracles did his high Office prove, And Universal Admiration move, Of all the chiefest was his wondrous Love. He whom rebellious Men might justly fear, In all his chosen Terrors would appear, With Military Pomp, and Trumpets found, His shining Host of Cherubs pour'd around; Arm'd with keen Lightning, and the sharpest Sword That all his Magazins of Wrath afford, To lay all Waste before him, and Efface All Footsteps of Apostate Adam's Race, He, unexampled Love! Attempts to win Man from the Curse of Death, and Curse of Sin, With Pity, more than that of Mothers Hearts, With Mercy's Charms, and Love's persuasive Arts. His high Design was with his Heav'nly Light, To chase away th' Impenetrable Night, That cover'd this lost World, and re-inspire Man's frozen Breaft, with fresh Celestial Fire. Th' Almighty's faded Image to repair, That its bright Lines might shine distinct and fair. To raise laps'd Minds to that high State of Love. Of Light and Bliss, the Blest enjoy above. To pull all bold Usurping Passions down, And settle Reason in its ancient Throne.

To break Sins heavy Chains, its Slaves release, And fix 'twixt Earth and Heav'n a lasting Peace.

The Tews amus'd with Worldly Empire's Charms, Hoping some Monarch with Victorious Arms, With Roman Pomp and Grandeur would arise, The great Redeemer's, humble State despise. Inspir'd from Hell, his Message they refuse, Deride his Person, and his Deeds accuse. He that Supplies on all in want bestow'd, Feafting with Miracles the hungry Crowd: Finds from th' obdurate Hebrew no relief, But with the twelve Companions of his Grief, He walk'd on his Eternal Purpose bent, Scatt'ring his Heav'nly Gifts where'er he went. Yet did unwelcom through their Regions stray, From those ungrateful Cities thrust away, Whence he had Devils and Diseases cast, Him, and his proffer'd Heav'n, they from them chas'd. At last his spotless Innocence traduc'd, He stands before the Roman Throne accus'd. On Casar's King, Pilate in Judgment sits, Condemns him, yet his Innocence acquits. To please th' inexorable Jews he sheds Blood, and Heav'n's dreadful Curses on their Heads; That done, he wash'd his guilty Hands in vain, The Blood he spilt, alone could purge that Stain.

No Form of Cruelty his Foes omit,
They give sharp Stripes, and on his Face they spit;
Which now adoring Angels blush to see,
Not for its Splendor, but Deformity.
To please united Cruelty and Scorn,
On's wounded Head, they six a Crown of Thorn:

They dress him in a Purple Robe, that gone, His Blood with richer Purple dyes his own. A Reed his Hand must for a Scepter sway, Which with a Rod of Ir'n shall that Contempt repay: They bow in Scorn before him, whilst he sate A Pageant Prince, the mockery of State. What various Shapes of Cruelty are shewn, Under, and on his Cross he's made to groan: And yet he bears a heavier Load within, The pressure of the World's united Sin. Stretcht on the curfed Tree his Body hangs, Groaning its Life away in dying Pangs. For (aken both of Earth and Heav'n, his Breath He wasted in the Pains of lingring Death: Whilst on his Soul the blackest Horrors dwell. That feels the Pains, without the Guilt of Hell. The barb'rous Hebrews for whose fake he dy'd, Stand by, and see their Sov'raign Crucify'd, Without the flight Compassion of a Tear, Scarce in the Crowd, does one fad Face appear. Their Insolence dares mock his dying Moans, Sport with his Torments, and deride his Groans: Though folid Rocks touch'd with Compassion rent, The more obdurate Few does not relent.

For Man he dies, that Heav'n may be aton'd, He dies, the Universe afflicted groan'd; Heav'n's everlasting Frame shook with the Fright, And the scar'd Sun shrunk back, and hid his Light. Thro'th' Earth's dark Vaults a shiv'ring Horror fled, That whil'st Convuls'd threw up th'awaken'd Dead: Thin pallid Ghosts come sweeping o'er the Grass, And howling Wolves glare on them as they pass.

Book II. Prince Arthur.

Hoarse Thunder rolls in Subterranean Caves, Chaos to hearken stills his raging Waves. Ev'n Hell gap'd horrible, such was the fright, And thro' the Chasm let thro' prodigious Night: Night that extinguish'd the Meridian Ray, And with its gloomy Deluge choak'd the Day. Sad Moans were heard, Shreeks, Howlings, Midnight Cries, And Globes of Fire hung blazing in the Skies. A fierce Convulsion thro' the Temple went, The Pillars trembled, and the Veil was rent. The Heavin's and Earth both suffer'd when he dy'd, As Nature's Self, were with him Crucify'd. Down by their Sides the filent Angels laid Their Golden Harps, and neither fung nor play'd; Their drooping Wings, and Looks dejected show Sadness, as much, as those blest Realms can know.

Thrice the swift Sun, his radiant Chariot drove O'er the blue Hills, and out-stretch'd Plains above: As oft the Moon had shot her paler Light, In Silver Threads thro' the brown Vest of Night: When the Reviving Saviour leaves his Tomb, And, as new-born, breaks from the Earth's dark Womb; The Chains of Death shook off, he from the Ground, Do's with new Force, Anteus like, rebound: He comes in Triumph from the Conquer'd Grave, And this blest proof of Resurrection gave. Oft to his mournful Friends their Lord appear'd, And their fad Minds with Heav nly Pleasures cheer'd: He then the Plan of his wife Kingdom laid, Who should submit, and who should be obey'd. To these he gave a Power to loose, and bind, And with fixt Bounds that Sacred Power confin'd:

That done, purfu'd by their admiring Eyes, Born on a shining Cloud he did arise, In Heav'nly Pomp Triumphant thro the Skies. The Clouds dividing in Obsequious haste, Smil'd, gilded by his Glory, as he pass'd. Great Miheael, Raphael, and the rest that boast, The chief Commands in the Celestial Host, Great Princes, Thrones, and high Seraphick States. With splendid Equipage pour'd from the Gates; Sublime in high Celestial Chariots rode, Far out of Heav'n, to meet th' ascending God. The Pow'rs and high Dominions with their Train, Shone glorious bright on th' Etherial Plain. On a fair Hill that the wide Vale commands, The numberless Angelick Army Stands, Drawn up in shining Lines, and Warlike Bands. The Trumpets all falute him paffing by, And in th' Air display'd the Banners fly. And now arriv'd at Heav'n's Eternal Gate. Attended with his long Triumphal State. The blest Inhabitants due Honours give, And all in Arms, their conquering Prince receive. Dispos'd in glorious Ranks each Order Shines. And all the way the bright Militia Lines. On's Chariot Wheels the thronging Cherubs hang, With whose loud Shouts the Heavin's high Arches range Thus did he to th' Eternal's Palace ride, The Guards stood to their Arms on either Side:

Entring he took his Plcae, and brightly shone On the Right Hand, of his great Father's Throne: Where he shall our great Intercessor stay, Till the last Summons to the Judgment Day.

Book II.

Prince Arthur.

He ceas'd, and Hoel in his Arms embrac'd, His God-like Friend, and cry'd, I'am highly grac'd With this Divine Discourse, what Thanks to you, Illustrious Prince, what Thanks to Heav'n are due? Blest Peace came wafted on the raging Waves, And your late Wreck, me and my Kingdom faves. Kind Heav'n for me hath call'd forth Joy and Light, From those fierce Storms, and that outrageous Night, That forc'd your Vessels on th' Armorick Shore, Your Loss I mourn, but Heav'n's Designs adore. Long have I stray'd in gloomy Darkness lost, Deep Gulphs, thick Woods, and trackless Mountains crost, In endless Mazes, and in endless Night, Without a Glimpse of Day, or Ray of Light. The Gates of Light thrown open, you display The first reviving Beams of Heav'nly Day: Which darts across the Shades in shining Streaks. And on my Mind in tender Dawning breaks. How much I wish to see this Light Divine, Rife to its Noon, and in full splendor shine? You've open'd Heav'n's Eternal Springs, whence flow Those facred Rivulets, which you bestow On the parch'd Region of this barren Breast, Now with pure Streams of Living Waters bleft. I drink them in with Joy, but thirst for more, And for this thankful, still more Aid implore.

He ceas'd, the Prince who to oblige him strove, Thus spake, all Seasons offer'd I'll improve, To give more Light, and kindle greater Love.

My Toil and Sufferings when reviewed, will please, Caus'd by the stormy Winds and angry Seas, If I can thus affist your Heav'nly Course, Thro' gloomy Night, thick Mists, and Tempests force. Thro' all the Snares of Hell, till you attain Th' Eternal Haven, where blest Spirits Reign. Now to the Foot of Heav'n's steep Precipice, Ready to plunge into the deep Abyss, The Red-fac'd Sun had roll'd the finking Day, Shooting along the Plains a level Ray. The loving Turtle to his Airy Nest, Flies with his moaning Mate, to Coe, and rest. The timorous Hare steals from the Brakes to feed, And from the Yoke the lab'ring Ox is freed. With strutting Teats the Herds come lowing home, And Beasts of Prey o'er Hills and Forrests roam. And now the Princes, that had pass'd the Day In various talke, to Conda came, to stay Till the appearance of the Morning Ray.

Prince.

## Prince Arthur.

## BOOK III.

OW the Victorious Sun the Night invades,
Chasing from Hill to Hill, the flying Shades.
Up rose the Princes, and were soon prepar'd
To take their Way, attended with their Guard.
In the same Chariot friendly they abide,
Maintaining pleasing Converse, as they ride.
The British Captains, and th' Armorick Train,
On either Side their generous Courser's rein.
They past not sar, when Hoel thus addrest,
With pleasing Looks, his Pious, British Guest:
Your losty Subject now, brave Prince, resume,
How shall your Lord from Heav'n to Judgment come,
What follows, what precedes the general Doom?

The Briton then began:
Before the Son of God appears on high,
Prodigious Signs are feen thro' all the Sky.
New-lighted Comets shake their fiery Hair,
Or trail their slaming Trains along the Air.
Vast circling Flakes of Fire the World amaze,
And intermixt, prodigious Meteors blaze.
The Sky shines terrible with Lightning's Flame;
And Thunder shakes the Universal Frame:
Th' impetuous Roar, o'erturns Heav'n's lofty Towers,
And Starry Fragments fall in burning Showers.

Rent

Book III.

Rent Clouds, pour Seas of raging Sulphur down, Whose livid Flames th' extinguish'd Sun-beams drown, Cross the red Air the flaming Torrents fly. Gushing from all the fiery Springs on high. The melting Orbs, and Firmaments conspire, To make up one Tempestuous Sea of Fire. The glowing Sphears dissolve with Heat, and all In mighty Floods of liquid Crystal fall. The lofty Digues gape wide, which stood around, And from the dark Abyss did Nature bound; Chaos comes pouring thro' the hideous Crack, And Nature's Ruines, and th' amazing Wreck Of burning Worlds, lie floating on his Waves; Scarce its high Bank th' Empyreal Region faves. Heav'n's spacious Balls are on each other hurl'd. Ruin with Ruin crush'd, and World o'erturn'd with World. Confusion, Noise, and Horrour fill the Air, The Earth, loud Cries, Destraction, and Despair. Fierce Storms of raging Vapours, which aspire, Mixt with hot Steams, from subterranean Fire, That Lakes of Sulphur, burning all beneath, That kindled Naphtha, and hot Metals Breath; The Earth's grip'd Bowels with Convulsions rack, And with loud Noise their trembling Prisons crack. Imprison'd Thunder roars for wider room, Proclaiming loud the World's approaching Doom. The Globe distorted, burst, disjoynted, rent, Gives to the burning Exhalations vent: Thro' gaping Clefts, the flaming Tempest flies, And Hurricanes of Fire confound the Skies. Great Cities, Mountains, Rocks, and shatter'd Hills, Vast abrupt Tracks of Land, and sinking Isles, Sap'd by the Flame, which underneath destroys; Fall down with mighty Cracks, and dreadful Noise; **Prodigious** 

Prince Arthur.

Prodigious Ruine filling all the Caves. And dashing high the subterranean Waves. Æina, Vesuvius, and the fiery kind, Their Flames within blown up with stormy Wind 3 With dire Concussions, and loud Roar complain Of deadly Gripes, and fierce confuming Pain. The lab'ring Mounts belch droffy Vomit out, And throw their melted Bowels round about. Broad Sheets of Flame, Pillars of Pitchy Smoak, And glowing Stones, the Airy Region choak. Down their scorcht Sides metallick Torrents flows And form a dismal, flaming Sea below: The fiery Deluge rolls along the Ground, Dreadful for Colour, horrible for Sound. Huge Stones, and vast unmelted Cakes of Oar, The thick, unweildy Tide encumber more. Horrour in Triumph, Imear'd with Smoak and Bloods Rides cross the Ridge of the tremendous Flood. It burns new Channels riding o'er the Plain, And turns o'er Cities with its pond'rous Train. Down to the Deep it rolls its massy Waves, Out-roars the Ocean, and its Waters braves: Plung'd in the Seas it unextinguish'd lies, And o'er the Waves the glowing Wedges rife. The affrighted Seas the burning Horrour fly. And the bare Shores beneath the Deluge fry. Into the Air th' exhaling Ocean goes, Where Waters flept, a Lake of Sulphur glows All the hot Seeds, and hidden Stores of Fire, From Subterranean Prisons freed, conspire With their bright Arms to lay all Nature waste, And to the general Conflagration haste. A fiery Chaos Reigns with lawless Power, And unrefisted Flames the World devour.

Book III.

These Signs first giv'n, amidst the Starry Sphears, With all the Pomp of Heav'n the Judge appears. Before his Chariot Wheels, that roll on high, Whirlwinds, and Clouds discharging Thunder fly, And curling Lightnings run along the Sky. Immortal Thrones, pour'd out from Heav'n's bright Gates, Dominions, Powers, Seraphic Potentates, Crown'd Saints, and Martyrs rang'd in glorious Rows, Attend his Chariot, and his State compose. The dazling Pomp stretches across the Sky, From utmost East to West, and passing by The Heav'nly Orbs, comes on descending slow, Into the Airy Region here below. O'er all the Sky, Heav'n's mighty Army shines, And here it halts in deep embattel'd Lines. In bright Celestial Armour clad, they stand, Their Swords of temper'd Flame drawn in their Hand: They mark a Camp of spacious Circuit out, And cast up Crystal Ramparts round about. On some fit Eminence, they raise on high Their Lord's August Pavilion in the Sky: His bright, fublime Tribunal here they place, On which he fits, with awful, God-like Grace. Such Flames of Fire, wheeling in Clouds of Smoak; Iffue from thence, as from Mount Sinai broke. Array'd with Majesty, and cloath'd with Light, He Glory darts too fierce for Angels Sight. In Hallelujahs they his Greatness sing, And the shook Sphears, with loud Hosannahs ring. Thus on the Throne, the Saviour fits prepar'd, To judge the World, to punish and reward.

And now th' unnumber'd Armies ready stand. Grasping revenging Firebrands in their Hand, And only wait their Leader's high command. The Signal giv'n, a general Shout shall shake The Heav'n's around, greater than Armies make Rushing to Battel, or was heard in Rome, When conquering Casar came in Triumph home. Their furious Arms devouring Tempests throw On all the guilty, trembling World below. They pour down mighty, fiery Cataracts, Flaming Bitumen, and Sulphureous Lakes; Red Showers of fiery Arrows hiffing fly, And flashing Lightning flames around the Sky. Fires from above, combin'd with Fires below, O'er all the Earth in ruddy Torrents flow. Vengeance Divine, wastes Nature's burning Store, And drowns the Earth in Fire, all drown'd in Guilt before. The Heat dissolves the Fabrick of the World. The broken parts fall down, confus'dly hurl'd: Chaos restor'd does in wild Triumph reign, And ruin'd Worlds his hideous Throne sustain.

Some great Archangel now springs forth on high, And with the loudest Trumpet of the Sky, Summons th' astonish'd, gazing World to come, To Judgment and the Universal Doom. The dreadful Noise shakes Heav'n's Etherial Mounds And in loud Ecchoes from the Sphears rebounds: In Ecchoes terrible, and piercing shrill, That the low World with dire Amazement fill. The guilty Fiends shreek out at these Alarms, That in the Air fly thick in murmuring Swarms:

69

Their Prince himself trembles, and dares not stay, But spreads his broad, dun Wings, and shoots away. They fink confounded to th' Infernal Deep, Or into Clefts, and hollow Mountains creeps They find the fatal Hour's arriv'd at last, That shall revenge their bold Rebelsions past: When to their Torments they shall be restrain'd, And lie beneath, on flaming Billows chain'd. When Hell no more its Pris'ners shall release, And Sin's black Empire must for ever cease.

No less the dreadful Sound, and awful Sight, Confound proud Tyrants, and their Guards affright. What Horrour now distracts each guilty Soul, In their fad Breasts, what storms of Vengeance roll! How will they bear this difmal Scene of Woe, Where they will stay secure, or whither go! Terrour, Distraction, Anguish, fierce Despair Drink up their Vitals, and their Heart-strings tear. Ten Thousand poison'd Darts strike thro' their Reins, And wound them with unfufferable Pains. The Vulture bred within their Bowels gnaws, And Conscience gripes them with her Harpy's Claws. Such Wounds, such Stings, such Pangs must now be born, Of everlasting Death, the sad Forlorn. What strange Confusion in their Looks appears, What wild Amazement, Guilt and deadly Fears! What howling Lamentation, what dire Cries, What doleful Shrieks, and Yellings fill the Skies!

Besides, the Trumpet shakes the trembling Ground, The startled Dead awaken at the Sound: The Grave religns its ancient Spoils, and all Death's Adamantine Prisons burst, and fall.

Book III. Prince Arthur.

The Souls that did their forc'd Departure mourn, To the same Bodies with swift Flight return: Whose scatter'd Parts God calls together, they To their appointed Meeting haste away. The Crowding Atoms re-unite apace, All without tumult, know, and take their place. Th' assembled Bones leap quick into their Frame. And the warm Blood renews a brighter Flame. The quicken'd Dust feels fresh and youthful Heats, While its old Task, the beating Heart repeats. The Byes enliven'd with new Vital Light, Open, admiring whence they had their Sight. The Veins too, twine their bloody Arms around The Limbs, and with red, leaping Life abound. Hard twisted Nerves new brace, and faster bind The close knit Joynts, no more to be disjoin'd. Strong, new-spun Threds Immortal Muscles make, Which justly fixt, their ancient Figure take. Brisk Spirits take their upper Seats, and dart Thro' their known Channels thence, to every part, The Men now draw their long-forgotten Breath, And striving break th' unweildy Chains of Death. Victorious Life to every Grave reforts, And rifles Death's unhospitable Courts : Its Vigour thro' those dark Dominions spread, From all their gloomy Mansions frees the Dead. Now ripe Conceptions thro' the Earth abound, And new fprung Men stand thick on all the Ground, The Sepulchres are quick, and every Tomb Labours with Life, and grows a fruitful Womb.

But how the Dead are chang'd, their Bodies more Unlike each other, than their Souls before:

72 How monstrous foul the guilty Dead arise, Each struck with Horrour from his Neighbour flies! How much deform'd they look, all stain'd with Sin, Black and mif-shap'd without, but more within. Ugly and Fiend-like, from their Graves they crawl, And on the Ground, like bloated Vermin, sprawl: And like them too, their Bodies have their Birth, From putred Damps and Vapours of the Earth. So Serpents that entangled lay afleep, From out their Beds disturb'd, and waken'd creep: They hiss, and cast their fiery Eyes around, And with their loathsome Bellies mark the Ground. For flight their Poysonous Volumes they display, And urg'd with Fear and Anguish, haste away. So this foul Brood are forc'd their Graves to leave, And to the Ground their grov'ling Bellies cleave : Earthy and Black, confin'd fo long to Night, They dread the Horrours of the chearful Light. Amazing change! fee, some of these were they, Whose Heads were crown'd, whose Hands did Scepters sway: These did rich Purple, and fine Linnen wear, And every Meal fed on delicious Fare. That hideous Thing, who for a Covert feeks, With hollow Eyes, fall'n Jaws, and ghastly Cheeks, That monstrous Thing, was once, when kept with Care, Proud of its Beauty, and look'd wondrous Fair, Set off with all the Ornaments, that please The Eye, and pamper'd with Luxurious Ease. But how the guilty Crowd, wreckt with Despair, With difmal Cries fill all the ecchoing Air; When they the Trumpet's dreadful Summons hear, And find the Universal Judgment near! Back to their Graves, the ugly Monsters fly,

And in those Coverts would for ever lie.

They call aloud for Death, and wish they might Melt to thin Air, be drown'd, and lost in Night.

Prince Arthur.

But when Blest Minds their Bodies meet, no Pair Can look more Beautiful, and charming Fair. The happy Souls shoot swiftly thro'the Sky, And to the Graves and Sepulchers they fly: Where they their long-forsaken Bodies greet, Which, like old Friends, they with fresh Pleasure meet, Bodies, that feem, they are fo Pure and Bright, All thicken'd Glory, close compacted Light; Purg'd and refin'd from all that's course and gross, As melted Gold throws off the baser Dross. Smiling they rife, such Charms, so sweet a Grace They shew, as dwell not on a mortal Face. These rising Stars their Heav'nly Beams display, Bright Harbingers of Everlasting Day. Such Beauties, fuch mild Glories shall we see, In the glad Spring of Immortality. Yet these blest Sons of Light, that Angel-like, Would Mortal Eyes, with deadly Lustre strike, Were those, that once their Excellence disguis'd, Liv'd here oppress'd, and like their Lord, despis'd. Welcom to them this long-expected Hour, Safe by their Judge's Favour, from his Power: High Tides of Joy into their Boloms run, And Everlasting Life they feel begun. This shall past Griefs in deep Oblivion drown, Compleat their Triumphs, and their Virtues Crown. These in the Spring, great Care and Toil bestow'd, And water'd with their Tears, the Seed they fow'd: The Harvest now their happy Hours employs, In reaping Pleasures and Immortal Joys.

Book III.

Bright Cherubims descending thro' the Air,
To these blest Men with speedy Flight repair.
Then to the gen'ral Doom alost they sty,
And on their Wings convey them thro' the Sky.
In all the way encouraging their Charge,
Telling of all the Joys of Heav'n at large.
Plac'd in the Presence of their Lord, they stand
In their appointed Seats, at his Right-hand.

Whilst other Angels from the Deep of Hell, Drive up the Fiends that in those Regions dwell. With Swords of keenest Flame compelling some, And dragging others to the gen'ral Doom. In Anguish and Despair, the yelling Fiends, Curse, Gnash, and Bite th' Eternal Chain that binds So close, and strait, then turn their Heads away, From the fierce Terrour of so bright a Day. And impious Men, in no less Horrour, fly To all the Shades, and Coverts they descry: Mountains and Rocks their fruitless Cries invite. To fall, and hide them from the Judge's Sight; For rife they must, and lose their vain Desire, Caught up in Whirlwinds, and in Storms of Fire. Before the Judge the Pris'ners stand in sight, And take the Left-hand, as the Just the Right.

Th' Eternal Books before the Judge are brought, Where all Mens long-forgotten Deeds are wrote. And first are read the Vertues of the Just, Their Zeal for Heav'n, their Courage, Hope, and Trust: The Prayers, the Tears, the Alms themselves conceal'd, Before applauding Angels are reveal'd.

The righteous Judge their Innocence declar'd, Allots the glorious Kingdom, he prepar'd For pure and holy Minds a blest Reward.

Their Guardian Angels at their Lord's Command, Crown the glad Saints with an Officious Hand.

Prince Arthur.

Who now in perfect Blifs, their time employ, Discoursing, to promote their mutual Joy, How first they left the pleasurable way, Where wanton Streams of foft Delight, convey Charm'd Souls, that with the treach'rous Tyde must go, To the dead Lake of Pain, and endless Woe. How first they lik'd the dark and lonesome Road, Which leads to Blis, and the blest Minds Abode. How when in Shades they mourn'd, a Heav'nly Ray Darted a welcome, tho' imperfect Day. How Vertue's guidance they implor'd and gain'd, And what blest Converse with her they maintain'd: How thro' dark Pathes she did their Feet conduct, Correct the Wanderers, and the rest instruct. How by her Aids they bore tempestuous Shocks, Climb'd o'er opposing Hills, and hanging Rocks; Till they at length the Peaceful Realms did gain, Where Joys Divine, and endless Transport reign. How sweet and fair Crown'd Innocence appears, No more tost on the Waves of Hopes and Fears? On Mortal Face such Beauties never shone. Like those of Vertue, seated on her Throne.

Next this, th' Apostate Angels are accus'd, That open Force, or fecret Arts they us'd, To set their Leader, on th' Eternal's Throne, Subvert Christ's Empire, and advance their own. That Man by them seduc'd, did first rebel, Relinquished Heav'n, and to their Party fell. That they the Curst defection did support, And new-born Men, to new Rebellions court.

L 2

That

That they with indefatigable Care, Fresh Heats fomented, and renew'd the War. Whence Plagues and Desolation wide, and vast, And uncontroll'd Destruction laid all waste: Hence Noah's universal Deluge came, And hence the World lies now o'erwhelm'd in Flame. For these black Crimes they're sentenc'd to the Pains Of fiercer Fire, and doom'd to heavier Chains.

Next Chain's Rebellious Off-spring are accus'd, As Heav'n's inveterate Foes, who long abus'd Goodness Divine, whom Everlasting Love, And Life Eternal, had no Charms to move. They would no reconciling Terms embrace, Alike by Threats unchang'd, or Acts of Grace. They did with Wine and Noise the Method find, To Calm a Conscious, self-revenging Mind. To lay afleep th' uneafie Judge within, Till they with Care and Pains, grew bold in Sin. For when the facred Spirit, did convey Into their Breasts, a secret Heav'nly Ray, Which did, where cherish'd, soon bring on the Day: With hasty Care they choak'd the new-sprung Light, Calling to Aid the Shades of Hell, and Night. Divine Compassion's Force they never felt, Nor would in Flamesof Love Eternal melt. Their Hearts untouch'd did all Heav'n's Stroaks repel, Temper'd, and harden'd in the Forge of Hell. No Overtures of Peace, no Offers made, Tho' of an endless Kingdom, could perswade The unrelenting Rebels, to lay down Their impious Arms, to take a Heav'nly Crown. They still asserted with their latest Breath, Their fixt Confed'racy with Hell, and Death.

'Tis on them charg'd, that others too that fell, Drawn by their Arts, embark'd for Death and Hell. They led them to the flow'ry Banks, and show'd The flatt'ring Tide, where smiling Pleasures flow'd. Where the charm'd Voyagers did careless ride, Bewitching Syrens finging on their Side: Till the false Flood betray'd them thither, where It falls into the Gulph of black Despair.

Prince Arthur.

Book III.

Here secret Crimes are publish'd, and his Name Who lov'd the Sin, but fear'd th' attendant Shame. The fly Adulterer, who till the late Approach of Night, and filent Shades did wait, For the Caresses of the Harlot's Bed, And at the early Dawn of Twilight fled; Is here upbraided, for his careful Flight Of Mens, whilst he contemn'd th' Almighty's Sight.

Th' Audacious Wretch, who did Heav'n's Laws deride, And all its Thunder and dire Threats defy'd; Who did cloy'd Nature to fresh Guilt excite, Beyond her own ev'n Vicious Appetite: Anti-Platonic that could Pleasure take In naked Vice, and finn'd for finning's Sake; Who could, abstracted from Enjoyment, sport With Guilt, and Vice ev'n in Idea court. Who did himself, so much he loved the Fame, The fecret Triumphs of his Lusts proclaim, Strives in the Crowd to hide his guilty Head, Whilst his high Charge, and black Indictment's read. Th' astonish'd Wretch Sinks, Trembles, Dies to see Enrag'd Omnipotence, and frowning Majesty. Such deadly Torments on his Bowels feed, Such Agonies he feels, as far exceed

And now less hardy Pris'ners are Arraign d, Which had not this obdurate temper gain'd. Of fuch a Pendulous, Distracted Mind, That oft to Heav'n, and oft to Hell inclind:

To make up Peace, they would with neither part, But shar'd between them a divided Heart. These travell'd on so long the happy Way, Which leads to Life, and pure Etherial Day: Till they reach'd Heav'n's bright Confines, could descry The Peaceful World of Immortality. But then, discouraged at the steep Ascent, And the strait Gate, thro' which the Trav'llers went, Gave back, and did of their past Toil repent. But how they now abhor the Cowardize, Which made them almost Conquerors, miss the Prize: Made them defert a prosperous Cause as lost, Which could fo many Spoils, and Triumphs boast. Curst Sloth, that could perswade them to forsake Christ's Camp, when such a Kingdom was at Stake.

Prince Arthur,

Book III.

Each hears his aggravated Crimes at large, Devils accuse, and Conscience backs the Charge. They can't excuse, or hide their Crimes, nor fly, Nor what's the Refuge of the wretched, dy. Now let their past Enjoyments Succour give, Let Wit, and Wine their deadly Fears relieve. Let their dear Riches their Assistance lend, Honour and Pomp th' ambitious Man defend. Let them folicite with their loudest Cries, Those Gods, they serv'd, to save their Votaries. Blest Heav'n, that Man with such a swift Career, Pursues those Toys which are so useless here.

The Judge will all his Terrours now assume, And thus pronounce the Pris'ners dreadful Doom. For ever curfed Souls from me depart, As you did oft my Cause, I you desert.

Book III.

Go, burn in Everlasting Fire, prepar'd For Devils, take that sad, but just Reward. Sink to the Bottomless Abyss of Hell, Where Agonies, and endless Sorrow dwell: Go to those Mansions of Despair, and lie In never-ceasing Torments, go, and die.

The Rebels this expected Sentence past,
With Thunder and Tempestuous Fire are chas'd,
To Hell's black Gulph, thro' all th' Etherial Waste.
Where they shall see no chearful Ray of Light,
Doom'd to the Horrours of Eternal Night.
Th' Almighty's Arrows Fester in their Heart,
Drink up their Blood, and gall with deadly Smart.
His Wrath consumes the Wretch, his Power sustains,
And, like sierce Poison, o'er his Vitals reigns.
They waste their Souls in Cries, and howling Moans,
And spend Eternity in fruitless Groans.

Now the abstrusest Paths of Providence,
Which gave the wisest Men so great Offence,
Are so unriddl'd, and made easie here;
The Night dispell'd, they shine as Noon-day, clear.
Justice, that did till now her Graces shrowd,
And walk'd on Earth, encircled with a Cloud;
That did such by and uncouth Ways frequent,
Perplex'd with Windings, frightful for Ascent;
See this bright Goddess to her Throne restor'd,
Unveils her Majesty to be ador'd.
Her Cloud thrown off, her Form is all Divine,
No Lustre now, her Glory can out-shine.
Such are the Beauties of her Charming Face,
Fair Mercy's Self, looks not with sweeter Grace.

Rivals no longer, they are here combin'd, And in so strict a Bond of Friendship joyn'd; They seem distinguish'd only by their Name, Their Charms alike, their Votaries the same, And both are worshipp'd with an equal Flame.

Justice to all in such due measures shown,
The Judge returns to his Celestial Throne:
And as he goes, crown'd Saints, and Seraphs sing
Loud Songs of Praise to their Triumphant King.
He enters Heav'n attended with his Train,
Who in the new Jerusalem shall reign.

The City stands on pure expanded Fields Of rifing Ether, which wide Prospect yields, O'er all the Gulph, and out-stretcht Vales below, O'er all th' Inferiour, spacious Orbs can show. The Walls are Marble of the richest Vein, And their high Towers, o'er-look the Azure Plain. Of polish'd Gold the glorious Structures rise, With gilded Spires, and Turrets in the Skies. From Heav'nly Quarries on their Front appear Rich Stones, like Winter Stars, but far more clear: Immortal Rubies, Diamonds, Saphires met, In beauteous Mixture, and bright Orders fet. Rare Works, where Cost immense, and Art combine, Built and adorn'd by th' Architect Divine, To be for Holy Minds a bleft Abode, Th' Imperal Sear, and Residence of God. The Streets are all of fine, Etherial Glass, Pure, like the spotless Minds, that thro' them pass. Thro' these Eternal, living Rivers flow, Trees on their Banks, in goodly ranges grow, Which with their golden Fruit, immortal health bestow.

Book III.

Twelve Gates of Orient Pearl unshaken stand, Shut, and unbarr'd by the Almighty's Hand. A steepy Gulph is plac'd beneath the Walls; And down as low as Hell's Abyss, it falls. Lest Hostile Fiends should leave their burning Lake, And bold Excursions to these Regions make. The Air's Serene, and fit for happy Minds, Secure from Thunder, and th' Assaults of Winds. No Clouds, but those of curling Incense rise, By playing Zephirs tost about the Skies; That with their gentle Breath sweet Odours blow, Which from Blest Woods, and Heav'nly Gardens flow-No noxious Damps, the Region's so sublime, From Hell's Infernal Caves, can hither Climb. No foul terrestial Steams pollute the Air, No Breaths ascend, but those of Praise and Prayer. Essential Glory from th' Almighty's Face, With its resplendent Efflux, lights the Place. All Heavin's fair Orbs, thinn'd and beat out in Light, Would not spread out a Day, so pure and bright, As that, the Saints illustrious Order sheds, From the encircling Glory round their Heads. The vanquish'd Sun would there seem Dark, his Light Whence our course Day proceeds, would there make Night. So Glorious are the Dwellings of the Saints, Out-done by nothing, but th' Inhabitants.

On lofty Thrones the Heavinly Princes fit, In Robes as white as new-fall'n Snow, and writ In Golden Characters, their Foreheads bear Their Saviour's Name, their Breafts his Image wear. Immortal Vigour shines on ev'ry Face, They look with Mild, but with Majestick Grace. Thick Beams of Light stream out from ev'ry Head, Each Saint does his own Heav'n about him spread, His radiant Feet on pointed Glory tread.

Safe on the Shore with Pleasure they behold, How the thick Waves are on each other rowl'd. What Dangers of a strange amazing Shape, What fatal Rocks, they fcarcely did escape. They hear the Winds grow loud and turbulent, See Clouds swoln big, with Thunder in 'em pent, With which the lowring Sky is over-cast, Hang down upon the Seas which they have past. Viewing these Woes themselves did once endure, They stand surpriz'd, as if not yet secure. Amaz'd at all the Glory they posses, Wonder almost suspends their Happiness. They on fo fweet, and rich a Climate thrown, Forget their Dangers, now for ever gone. Th' almighty they enjoy, at whose Right-hand Fulness of Joy, and Life Eternal stand. Down from his Throne, as Light does from the Sun, Rivers of fresh Delight for ever run. With ravish'd Eyes they drink in Heav'nly Beams, Which from his Face flow down in Glorious Streams. They gaze so on the Beatifick Sight, Till they become all Intellectual Light: So long they his substantial Brightness view, Till they all grow Divine, and God-like too. So quick they feel the mighty Influx come, The most Capacious, thirsty Souls want room: They widen and extend themselves, to hold Those Floods of Joys, which to their Breasts are roll'd; Till they a vast, unmeasur'd Bliss possess, And strive beneath th' unweildy Happiness.

If but a Glimpfe of Heav'n, whose Glory freams Thro' the thick Clouds in weak, refracted Beams, Can please so much, what Joys have those above, Where perfect Knowledge, kindles perfect Love? Transports Ineffable their Minds employ, Delug'd in Glory, lost in Tides of Joy.

Here Innocence will all its Lustre show, The mournful Looks thrown off, it wore below. Sorrows for ever banish' hence, repair To the low, guilty Regions of the Air. There no black Clouds of Discontent appear, Which spread themselves o'er these dark Vallies here: No Groans are heard, no Tears fall down the Face, To interrupt the Joy, of this blest Place. No croffing Arms, or fad dejected Eyes, Seek out the fecret Corners of the Skies. If Course, Terrestrial Pleasures, court the Sense With fuch strong Charms, that few can make defence; When backward Nature's forc'd by Wit, and Art, All her delicious Treasures to impart. When the short Days in all Delights are spent, Which fost, luxurious Asia can invent: What are the Nobler Pleasures, which transport The blest, that reign in this Celestial Court? Which no Decay, or Intermission know, Debas'd, when liken'd to the best below. The Clouds all broke, the Tempest chas'd away, The smiling Skies disclose a chearful Day. They've chang'd the Defart's dry and barren Sand, For all the Riches of a fruitful Land: Where with Immortal Food they're ever fed, And drink pure Pleasures at the Fountain's Head.

Harred, Distress, and Grief, are banish'd hence, The fad Companions once, of Innocence. No dying Martyrs Flames, or private Cries Of Innocents opprest, disturb the Skies.

Book III.

Prince Arthur.

Here our Delights are mixt with base Allay, We have at best but a Tempestuous Day: Our Sweets are still attended with a Sting, And great Enjoyments, greater Sorrows bring. Delights, those Beautiful Illusions, play Around us, and, when grasp'd, they glide away. Here tempting Joys, our fond Embraces fly, Choice, Foreign Flow'rs, they only Blow, and Dye. They shew themselves, but will not with us dwell, But, like hot Gleams, approaching Storms foretel. Bure unmixt Pleasures on us never flow'd. But stream, like watry Sun-beams, thro' a Cloud. But those above, see no unlovely Day, Their Joys no mixture know, nor fear Decay. In those black Realms they know no thoughtful Care, Ever to Triumph is th' Employment there. There's no Viciffitude of Day, and Night, No Tears, or Ages, measure Heavin's Delight; Time has quite finish'd, and gone thro its Round, It did their Grief, but can't their Pleasure Bound. Its Streams here disembogu'd for ever ly, Lost in th' Abyss of Immortality. They no fad Fears of future Sorrows know, Compleatly Happy, and for ever fo. For Ever! We strive in vain to hold this Boundless Space; Too wide and vast, for Mortals to Embrace. Our Arms may clasp the Earth with greater Eale, And spread themselves a-shore round all the Seas.

When Ages have their widest Circle run, Heav'n wears not, still its Joys are but begun. The Hero's here forget their toil and pain, And in Eternal Peace, and Triumph reign.

86

No more the Scoffer mocks their pious Care, As Native Dulness, and ungrounded Fear. How different Fate he and the Impious kind, Chain'd in the dark infernal Prisons, find? Near the wild Deep where restless Atoms fight, And th' unfrequented Coasts of ancient Night, Where Nature ne'er on Pregnant Matter fate, To hatch warm Life, and its straight Bounds dilate: There stands the vast, unbottom'd Gulph of Hell, Where Sin and Death, in all their Terrors dwell. Beyond the Verge of Day, these Regions lie, As low and black, as Heav'n is bright and high. Horror, and Night hang difinal over the place, And grizly Forms fill all the gloomy space. Dead Seas of pond'rous Darkness lie around, And the fad Realms, from Light's grey Frontiers bound. Darkness which blunts the sharpest pointed Ray, And unannoy'd, repels th' Invading Day. The fluggish Air is choak'd with foultry Gleams, With poisonous Damps, and suffocating Steams; Which from wide Lakes of boiling Sulphur rife, Laden with Groans, and Everlasting Cries. No fuch malignant Breaths, fuch deadly Reeks, The delving Miner that hid Treasure seeks, E'er let out from a subrerranean Cell, As those which break from the black mouth of Hell. A fiery Sea burns fiercely all beneath, Blown up, and kindled by th' Almighty's Breath.

In flaming Heaps the livid Ocean rolls, And fealding Waves involve despairing Souls. The boiling Floods terrific Colours shew, Some deeply Red, and others faintly Blue. These with the Shades contend, but can't dispel The Darkness which surrounds the burning Cell: Or if they do, they dart pale, difmal Light, Worse than the Horrors of the blackest Night. The troubled Whirlpool belches Burnings out, And throws red Seas of Sulphur round about. Columns of Smoke, with spiral Flames of Fire Inwreath'd, from wide-mouth'd Furnaces aspire. Hence the black Region is annoy'd with Fumes. Stench, Reeks, and Flame, which kills, but not confumes. So when a Mount, hot with metallick Seeds, In its rich Sides a secret Burning seeds; Soultring within, it casts up Pitchy Smoke, And the dead Air ascending Vapours choak. In mighty Floods the wide Volcano's throw Their melted Treasures out, and overflow. With glowing Torrents, all the Neighb'ring Ground, Which lies beneath a burning Deluge drown'd. Thro' all the Air the liquid Riches fly, And Floods of Fire dash thick against the Sky.

All Hope for ever banish'd flies this Place,
And fixt Despair sits Pale on ev'ry Face.
Grief, Anguish, Terrour, Shame, Consusion here,
In Forms more terrible than Death, appear.
Here hateful Sin throws off its flatt'ring Charms,
And shews a Monster in the Sinner's Arms.
It now no more can please awaken'd Eyes,
Stript of stoll'n Beauties, and the fair Disguise

Of promis'd Good, it does it self disclose
Its hideous Shape, and ghastly Visage shows.
Th' affrighted Sinner seeing, fain would fly
Th' Embraces of such foul Deformity:
He would forget their past Endearments now,
And from the Monster strives in haste to go:
But'twill not be; those Friends on Earth must dwell
For ever, sad Companions too, in Hell.

This fiery Gulph, was as their just reward, For Lucifer, and his black Host prepar'd; Where now the Fiends, once fairest Sons of Light, Lie plung'd in Flame, chain'd in Eternal Night, These wretched Minds, once pure and free from Stain, In the Palaces of Heav'n did reign. Array'd with dazling Brightness, there they dwelt Blest with their great Creator's sight, and felt The beaming Influx breaking from his Face, And shar'd the Pleasures of that Blissful Place. Till with the task of blest Obedience tir'd, They to th' Eternal's Sacred Throne aspir'd. Incens'd with fuch Ambitious Aims, their Lord Strikes thro' the Rebels with his flaming Sword. Headlong he casts them from the Seats above, No longer now, the Creatures of his Love. Flaming, and Thunder-struck, the Traytors fell, And funk down to the fiery Jaws of Hell. As when strong-rising Flames resistance find, Beat downwards, by a fierce, impetuous Wind: The liquid Pyramids, with labour bend Their tops, and fink, still struggling to ascend. So did these Beings of a Heav'nly Race, Fall from the Regions of their Native Place;

Still working up, they funk in Pain and Toil, For downwards thrown, their Natures still recoil. So difficult 's an Angel's Fall, and thus Sinking's to them, what rifing is to us.

Prince Arthur.

But who has Strength t' oppose th' Almighty's Hand, Who can against his deadly Terrours stand? He with a fingle Word, an angry Frown, Subdu'd this Hoft, and cast them headlong down. Confounded, and amaz'd they fink, and all Heav'n's Plagues, and Wrath, pursu'd them in their Falls Here they must lie far from the Coasts of Blis, Chain'd in the Dungeons of the dark Abyss: Where now they feel what Guilt's Demerits are, Weltring in Fire, and tortur'd with Defpair. How much they curse the sad Exchange, black Night, And endless Death, for Heavn'ly Joy and Light. Sunk deep in liquid Fire they lift their Eyes, Red both with Heat and Anguish, to the Skiesi Then rave aloud, to think what Joys they've loft, To think how dear their bold Rebellion coft. Nor is the change of these two Dwellings such, So great, but they themselves, are chang'd as much See how deform'd they are, to what before, Stript of the Glory that in Heav'n they wore; How much they look too like their guilty State, How foul, and how unlike themselves of late. Such faral Changes one bold Crime can make, Heavin's lost, nay more lest for a burning Lake.

Man's Crime th' Infernal Gates did open lay,
And rais'd, and pav'd, a broad and easie Way;
Leading a-cross the Gulph from Earth to Hell,
Where now, lost Men, with impious Spirits dwell.

A Way that's throng'd with mighty Crowds of those, That for Delight and Ease, this Passage chose. In Sports and Mirth they journey on, and find All the Delights which please a Vicious Mind. The Way's fo wondrous smooth, so prone and broad, They rather fall, than travel down this Road. But how surprizing is their Journey's End, To what dire Seats does this smooth Passage tend? Down to th' Infernal Gulph they sporting glide, Born on enchanting Pleasure's wanton Tide. A fad exchange they meet, outrageous Seas Of Sulphurous Fire, for Luxury and Eafe. In Darkness chain'd, on flaming Billows tost, Too late they find themselves for ever lost; Hopeless they rave, and curse the easie Way, That did their Feet to these sad Realms betray.

Prince Arthur.

Hither the Damn'd, the final Sentence past, With Cherubs bright, revenging Swords are chas'd: Pursu'd with everlasting Wrath, they take Their woful Refuge, in the burning Lake. Transfixt on unextinguish'd Fire they lie, Burn without waste, without expiring die. Those Agonies, those Terrors here they know, That from a felf-revenging Conscience flow. Grip'd with the fad Remembrance of their Sin, They feel the Stygian Viper gnaw within. With deadly Stings, th' Almighty wounds their Hearts, And in their Breasts sticks deep his fiery Darts. Along their Veins tempestuous Vengeance rolls, Pouring Despair, and Horrour on their Souls. Who can with everlasting Burnings dwell, And bear the Guilt, and Punishment of Hell?

What Strength or Courage can support the Load, Of Wrath, inflicted by the Almighty God?

Hear how the Dami'd devour'd with Plagues, begin To curse aloud their Judge, Themselves, their Sin. Transported with their Anguish, Grief, and Shame, They gnash their Teeth, and bite the raging Flame. Then funk in deep Despair, such Sighs they breath, Such dismal Groans, which but to hear, is Death. A secret Fire their Breasts, like Æina, feed, And like that too, do their own Thunder breed. Their Hellish Nature its own Punishment, Is a worse Plague, than Furies can invent. Their Lusts like Vultures, tear their inward parts, And never-ceasing Torments, rend their Hearts. Their vicious Appetites, not yet destroy'd, Still crave the Pleasures, they on Earth enjoy'd: Though those are gone, the sierce, untam'd Desire Remains, and burns worse than their Lake of Fire. But what's the most afflicting Plague of Hell, With all these Woes, they must for ever dwell. For Ever! Fatal State, for Ever! who Can bear the Doom of Everlasting Woe ? What deadly Pangs, what fierce Convulsions rend Their Breasts, who know their Pains shall never end? How the despairing Damn'd cry out, Is this The Place we chose, instead of Heav'nly Blis, Is this black Prison, these tormenting Chains, This Lake of Fire, and these Eternal Pains, The difmal Recompence our Crimes afford, And must we thus curst, tortur'd, and abhorr'd, In these consuming Flames, these Torments ly, To all the Ages of Bternity?

Curst be the fatal Crimes, which we obey'd,
Which stole our Hearts, and have our Lives betray'd.
Curst be the transient false Delights that shew'd
The Charms, which we so greedily pursu'd;
Till down the steepy Precipice, we fell
Into this deep Abys of Death, and Hell;
Curst be the treachetous Joys, that leave us now
Doom'd to Despair, lost in Eternal Woe.

He ended, Hoel highly pleas'd, exprest
The grateful Sense, which fill'd his joyful Breast.
Methinks he cry'd, I view th' Infernal Caves,
And see the Damn'd float on the raging Waves
In the dire Lake, where staming Brimstone rolls,
And hear the dismal Groans of tortur'd Souls:
Then looking up, I see the Blest above,
Dissolv'd in Raptures of Eternal Love.
I seem to view their bright, triumphant Throngs,
And hear their Harps, and sweet Harmonious Songs?
Then he the Briton various questions asks,
Who with great Joy performs the pious Tasks,
He teaches sacred Mystries yet behind,
And stamps the Christian Image on his Mind.

Prince

## Prince Arthur.

## BOOK IV.

TN fuch Divine Discourse, on things sublime, I. The Royal Pair with Pleasure pass'd their Time. Now the day wears, the Sun-beams faintly bound, And taller Shadows stretch along the Ground. Advanc'd, the rifing Eminence they gain, Which gave full prospect o'er the fertile Plain, Where the Imperial Seat of Heel stands, And all the Soil and Towns around, commands. Fair Liger the Armoric Region's Pride, Does thro' the Vale in smooth Meanders glide, And rolls his Silver Volumes by its fide. Here the Nannetian Heroes did of old, For Arms and Wisdom fam'd, the Scepter hold, Arthur the Structure's height, and Pomp admires, The lofty Walls, strong Towers, and glitt'ring Spires. He views the rich and fruitful Region round. Where wanton Nature sate in Pleasure crown'd. Scattering with lavish Bounty on the Soil, Riches and Joys, without the Owner's Toil.

To Martial Sports by thirst of Honour led, The active Youth o'er all the Fields are spread, Some of robuster Limbs advance their Name In wrestling Rings, the sam'd Olympick Games

Some rein their manag'd Steeds with Manly grace, Some swift in running, strain to win the Race. Some hurling pond'rous Balls their Fellows brave, Some twang the Bow, and some the Colours wave. But all desert their Games, and Warlike sport, And round the Kings, run shouting to the Court. Which was an ancient, stately Pile, that stood On the fweet Banks of Liger's peaceful Flood. Alighted here, th' Armoric Prince exprest, All figns of welcom to his Royal Guest. He leads him to a fair and spacious Room, Hung with rich Pieces, from the finest Loom: Rare Workmanship, where fam'd Sydonian Art Did all her Force, and happy Strokes impart. Each piece fresh Pleasure, and new Wonder feeds, Fill'd with th' Armoric Kings Heroick Deeds: Their great Exploits in fingle Combate done; The Towns they conquer'd, and the Fields they won. Pleas'd with the Skill, and Story, Arthur stands, And much of this, and much of that, demands.

Mean time, within a Supper they prepare, With great Magnificence, and Regal Fare. Strong, brawny Servants sweat, and panting strode, O'er-burden'd with the Meats unweildy Load. The Iv'ry Tables groan beneath the weight. Of high pil'd Dishes, all of massy Plate, In decent Order set, and Princely State. All things appear, which curious fearch can find, Or in the Finny, or the Feather'd Kind . Which Hills, or ranfack'd Forests can impart. Profusely heap'd, set off with costly Art. Of polish'd Gold capacious Goblets shine, With sparkling Stones enrich'd, and sparkling Wine.

Delicious Fruit crown'd with fresh Laurel stood In lofty Pyramids, a golden Wood. Great Lights in filver Sconces plac'd on high, Shine round the Room, and more than Day supply. The Kings both fate, the Britons take their place, The other fide th' Armorick Captains grace. Chearful and highly pleas'd, they fit, and eat, And now the Art they praife, and now the Meat. Choice Instruments, some Strung, and some of Wind, Were heard, in sweet melodious Consort joyned, The lively Hoboy, and the fweet-mouthed Flute, The fprightly Violin, and warbling Lute; With the fonorous Viol, mingling found, Soft Ayres, and Heav'nly Harmony compound.

Prince Arthur.

Book IV.

But that which Arthur with most pleasure heard, Were noble Strains, by Mopas fung the Bard, Who to his Harp in lofty Verse began; And thro' the fecret Maze of Nature ran. He the great Spirit fung, that all things fill'd, That the tumultuous Waves of Chaos still'd. Whose Nod dispos'd the jarring Seeds to Peace, And made the Wars of hostile Atomes cease. All Beings we in fruitful Nature find, Proceeded from the great Eternal Mind; Streams of his unexhausted Spring of Power, And cherish'd with his Influence, endure. He spread the pure Cerulean Fields on high, And Arch'd the Chambers of the Vaulted Sky: Which he, to fuit their Glory with their Height, Adorn'd with Globes, that reel, as drunk with Light. His Hand directed all the tuneful Sphears, He turn'd their Orbs, and polish'd all the Stars.

Yes

He fill'd the Sun's vast Lamp with Golden Light, And bid the filver Moon adorn the Night. He spread the Airy Ocean without Shores, Where Birds are wafted with their featherd Oars. Then fung the Bard how the light Vapours rife From the warm Earth, and Cloud the smiling Skies. He fung how some, chill'd in their Airy flight, Fall scatter'd down in pearly Dew by Night. How some, rais'd higher, sit in secret Steams On the reflected Points of bounding Beams: Till chill'd with Cold, they shade th' Etherial Plain. Then on the thirsty Earth descend in Rain. How some, whose parts a slight Contexture show, Sink hov'ring thro' the Air, in fleecy Snow. How part is spun in silken Threads, and clings Entangled in the Grass in glewy Strings. How others stamp to Stones, with rushing found Fall from their Crystal Quarries, to the Ground. How some are laid in Trains, that kindled fly In harmless Fires by Night, about the Sky. How some in Winds blow with impetuous Force, And carry Ruine where they bend their Course: While some conspire to form a gentle Breez, To fan the Air, and play among the Trees. How some enrag'd grow purbulent, and loud. Pent in the Bowels of a frowning Cloud; That cracks, as if the Axis of the World Churl'd. Was broke, and Heavin's buight Towers were downwards He fung how Earth's wide Ball at Hove's command. Did in the midst on Airy Columns stand. And how the Soul of Plants, in Prison held, And bound with fluggifh Fenters liesconcealld Till with the Spring's warm Beams, almost releast From the dull Weight, with which it lay opprest,

Its Vigour spreads, and makes the teeming Earth Heave up, and labour with the sprouting Birth: The active Spirit freedom feeks in vain, It only works and twists a stronger Chain. Urging its Prison's sides to break away, It makes that wider, where 'tis forc'd to stay: Till having form'd its living House, it rears Its Head, and in a tender Plant appears. Hence springs the Oak, the Beauty of the Grove, Whose stately Trunk, fierce Storms can scarcely move. Hence grows the Cedar, hence the swelling Vine Does round the Elm its purple Clusters twine. Hence painted Flowers the smiling Gardens bless, Both with their fragrant Scent, and gawdy Drefs. Hence the white Lilly in full Beauty grows, Hence the blue Violet, and blushing Rose. He fung how Sun-beams brood upon the Earth, And in the Glebe hatch fuch a numerous Birth; Which way they genial warmth in Summer Storms Turns putrid Vapours to a Bed of Worms. How Rain, transform'd by this prolifick Power, Falls from the Clouds, an animated Shower. He fung the Embrio's growth within the Womb, And how the parts their various Shapes assume. With what rare Art the wondrous Structure's wroughts From one crude Mass to such Perfection brought; That no Part useless none misplac'd we see, None are forgot, and more would Monstrous be.

Such was the splendor of King Hoel's Feast; Which ended, Arthur straight retires to rest. Hoel not so, but with the Britons sate, Asking of Albion's past, and present State.

Book IV.

Much he inquires of their intestine Jars, Much of the Pills, and of the Saxon Wars. At last, requested Lucius to relate, Prince Arthur's Story, and King Uter's Fate: Lucius began, the rest attentive wait.

(

How fad a Task do your Commands impose,
Which must renew unsufferable Woes?
Which must our Grief with fresh Assistation feed,
And make your generous Heart with pity bleed.
Whilst I the dismal Scene of Ills disclose,
And bleeding Albion's ghastly Wounds expose:
The cruel Foes in telling would relent,
And with their Tears, the Spoils they caus'd, lament.
Pity would Pits and Saxon Breasts invade,
And make them mourn, o'er the dire Wounds they made,
But since you are pleas'd to hear our Country's Fate,
I'll pay Obedience, and our Woes relate.

Great Empires, like their Founders, Mortal are, And the fad marks of Age, and Sickness bear. Their strong Foundations mouldring wear away, And sapp'd by Time's devouring Teeth, decay. Triumphant Rome, with Pomp and Grandeur crown'd, Proudly survey'd the Conquer'd World around. The Cold and Burning Zone obey'd her Arms, And either Pole trembled at her Alarms. Where Storms can beat, or angry Billows soam, VVhere Sails can fly, or savage Beasts can roam, Proud Tyber's swelling Tide no Banks withstood, Which o'er the Globe roll'd her Victorious Flood. To so suffer and valiant Sons advanc'd her Name.

Sons, that she bore when vigorous Youth did crown Her Limbs with Beauty, and with Strength full grown: Enervated with Age and Vice at last, She found her Strength, and Youthful Vigour waste. Decrepit grown, a puny wither'd Race, Feeble of Head and Arms, her Womb disgrace. Of all her Romans, Rome remains bereft, Old Names alone, with modern Vices left. The Noble Scipio's, and brave Cafars gone, A starv'ling Brood puts their great Titles on. Her Legions now can no new Triumphs fing, Her molting Bagles hang their fickly Wing. To break her Yoke the Provinces rebel, Those she invaded, now she can't repel. Fierce Northern Storms chastise old Tyber's Pride, And to its Banks chase the retreating Tide; Loud, foaming Torrents, from high Scythian Hills, From bleaky Continents, and frozen Isles, In one vast Sea combin'd, came pouring down, And Rome's fair Cities, and rich Valleys drown. A barb'rous Flood of Vandals, Goths, and Huns, Their Banks broke down, the Provinces o'er-runs. As a tall Oak that Young and Verdant stood, Above the Grove, it self a Nobler Wood; His wide extended Limbs the Forest drown'd, Shading its Trees, as much, as they, the Ground. Young, murmuring Tempests in his Boughs are bred, And gathering Clouds frown round his lofty Head. Outrageous Thunder, stormy Winds, and Rain, Discharge their Fury on his Head, in vain. Earthquakes below, and Lightning from above, Rend not his Trunk, nor his fixt Root remove: But then his Strength, worn by destructive Age, He can no more his angry Foes engage.

He spreads to Heav'n his naked, wither'd Arms, As Aid imploring, from invading Harms. From his dishonour'd Head, the slightest Storm Can tear its Beauties, and his Limbs deform. He rocks with every Wind, while on the Ground Dry Leaves, and broken Arms lie scatter'd round. So Rome decay'd.

Britamia's warlike Youth on this Pretence, Is call'd off from her own, to Rome's defence: Till the exhausted, weak, deserted Isle, Tempted fierce Neighbours, to an easie Spoil. Britannia of her Valiant Son's bereft, Expos'd to every Ravisher is left. The favage Focs, who did her Anger dread, And from her Arms, to Wilds and Mountains fled, Now leave the Coverts, where they sculking staid, And roaring out, th'unguarded Land invade. A cruel Rout of Northern Scots and Piets, The direful Marks of barb'rous Rage inflicts. Their Arms from Blood and Ravage never cease, Where once they basely crouch'd, and fawn'd for Peace. Wide Ruine, Desolation, Rapine, Spoil, Rage in the Bowels of th'unhappy Isle. So Wolves, the faithful Mastiffs gone, grow bold, And fiercely leap into th' unguarded Fold: The trembling Flock they seize with eager Claws, And tear their mangled Limbs with ravening Jaws. Till they stand panting with th' uneasie load, O'ercloyed with Carnage, and opprest with Blood.

Britannia thus dishonour'd, spoil'd, distrest, And by her proud, insulting Foes opprest, Is forc'd of stronger Neighbours, to implore That Aid and Help, she us'd to lend before.

Urg'd by her Fate, and hard Necessity, She dreads th' Expedient, that she's forc'd to try. Hard fate of Princes, who to prop their State Opprest and sinking, heap on greater weight! Fatal Distemper, where we seek for Ease From Drugs, more dang rous than the sharp Disease.

A Warlike Race in frozen Climates bred;
Leaving their Wilds, by Valiant Captains led;
A fertile Soil, and milder Regions fought,
And won the happy Seats for which they fought.
Bold by Success, which waited on their Arms,
They still advanc'd in thick, Victorious Swarms.
Till Seas as wild, oppos'd their Torrent's Force,
And watry Banks restrain'd their rapid Course.
They stretcht their Seats along the Belgian Coast;
No Soil, can more of Nature's Favour boast:
No Region's blest with more indulgent Beams,
With fatter Glebe, with more, or sweeter Streams.
The warlike Saxons here their Empire rear'd,
With Plenty crown'd, and by their Neighbours fear'd.

King Vortigern, unable to oppose
The barb'rous Pitts, and sierce Albanian Foes,
With humble Language, and rich Presents pray'd
This mighty Nation, to afford him Aid.
The Saxon Princes with his Prayer comply'd,
Britannia was too fair to be deny'd.
As Friends they landed on our naked Coasts,
And still pour'd on their fresh, unnumber'd Hosts.
They chas'd indeed the barb'rous Pitts away,
But seiz'd, themselves, the Kingdom as their Prey.
The Lyon's Title to the Crown they plead,
As Friends receiv'd, as Conquerors obey'd.

L'ifforious

No more let States, vext with Intestine Wars, Call in great Princes to compose their Jars: What Britons by their fad Deliverance won, Was, by a stronger Foe, to be undone. Tis true, opprest, they did their Wrongs resent, But 'twas too late their Counsels to repent. Britannia's weak precarious Kings, obey The proud Protector's Arbitrary fway. Our Forts, and Navies, and the chief Commands, Were on Pretence of Caution, in their Hands. Th' insatiate Leeches do for ever crave, And for their Service, ask us all we have. Our Strength is spent, and barb'rous Avarice Draws all our Wealth into her deep Abyss. Rapine and Murder all our Cities fill, Our haughty Friends take leave to Spoil and Kill. These dire Protestors, arm'd with Lawless Power, The Plowman's Hopes, and Merchant's Gains devour. What we prepare, the ravenous Harpies eat, And from our frighted Children tear their Meat. We starve and die, while they possess our Food, Grow Sleek with Ease, and Fat with Spoil and Blood. Villains dishonour Virgins in our fight; And bloody Ruffians break our Doors by Night. To feek redress, and of our Wrongs complain, Was but to add Derision to our Pain. How bitter then were fad Britannia's Moans, What deep-fetch'd Sighs were heard, what deadly Groans? Betray'd and ruin'd by a treacherous Friend, We saw the Error, which we could not mend. We curst our Folly, but we curst too late, And all that our Mistake should imitate: We wish'd Ten Thousand Woes and Plagues might light On their curst Heads, who should again invite

Victorious Kings, with Foreign Arms to bless
Their Native Country, and their Wrongs redress;
They'll readily assist your Cause, and sight,
To do, to injur'd States, and Princes, Right:
But still they keep, what by their Arms is won;
Great Monarchs conquer for themselves alone.
They want a fair Pretence to seize the Prey;
They come as Friends, but will as Masters stay.
Thus Albion far'd, may Heav'n her Sons restrain,
From splitting on this satal Rock again.

Book IV.

In vain we strove to break the servile Yoke, Our Impotent Attempts new Wrongs provoke. At last, no greater Evils left to fear, We took fresh Hope, and Courage from Despair: Fury from Ruine sprung rag'd in our Veins, And Death's feem'd lighter, than the Saxon Chains. Each free-born Briton thought the Choice more brave, To die their Villim, than to live their Slave. We that could ne'er the Tyrant's Yoke endure, Boyl with Revenge, now Slaves to Foreign Power. King Uter's Breast swells with distracting Rage, Whose wounded Soul, no Language could asswage; Asham'd his Country's Freedom to out-live, He takes the Councils, Grief and Fury give. His Knights together call'd attentive wait, While Uter fits on his high Chair of State. His troubled Looks reveal'd his inward wound, And Storms of Fury on his Forehead frown'd.

Who thus began; you see what Tides of Woe, What angry Seas o'er all your Country flow. Th' insulting Saxon claims our Land, and draws From greater Power, the Justice of his Cause.

Book IV.

Thro'all our Towns our Foes triumphant ride, Wearing their awful Title by their side. They shed your Blood, and helpless Maids deflow'r, Exhaust your Treasure, and your Land devour. A faithless Nation, that no Rule of Right, Reveres as facred, but superiour Might. We oft our Fate in bloody Fields have try'd, But Heav'n has Vict'ry to our Arms deny'd. Egyptian Plagues lay waste our ruin'd Land, No Moses here, holds his controlling Wand, Humbly invok'd Heav'n will perhaps relent, And of its fierce, accustom'd Wrath repent. Perhaps the Saxon Crimes with louder Cries, For greater Vengeance importune the Skies: Let us howe'er make one strong Effort more, Our Country's Peace, and Freedom to reftore. We'll take the Field, twill gain us greater Fame, To perish there, than here, with Grief and Shame. How much my Soul disdains th' inglorious Chain? I'll fall with Honour, or with Honour reign.

Tumultuous Passions, Wrath, Revenge, and Shame Invade our Breasts, and our gall'd Souls enslame. Strait, with one Voice, we all for Arms declare, And every Breast already feels the War. Resolv'd to make the vanquish'd Saxons sly, Or in the just and brave Attempt to dy. With Fury urg'd, we part from Uter's sight, Resolv'd for Freedom, and our Native Right. Thro' all our Towns we spread the loud Alarm, And animated all our Men to Arm; To vindicate their ravish'd Country's Cause, To banish Foreign Gods, and Foreign Lams.

'Tis strange, how soon the Britons Blood was fir'd, What Life and Hope their drooping Hearts inspired. They faw fair Liberty extended lie, The Saxon Whips and Torments lying by: They view'd her squallid Face, exhausted Veins, And beauteous Limbs eat in with rusty Chains. They heard her mournful Groans, and piercing Cries; Her interrupted Sobs, and dying Sighs. They saw from gaping Wounds, the gushing Blood Enrich the Pavement, with a noble Flood. While Pity, Mercy, Hope in Sorrow drown'd, To finish the sad Scene, stood weeping round. The Britons rave, resolving her Desence, And vow her Rescue at their Bloods expence. In Albion this fair Emp'ress still obey'd, An uncontested Scepter ever sway'd. As universal Soul she Life diffus'd, And Warmth to all the heaving Mass infus'd: She ever gave to all true Britons Hearts More Vigour, than their own warm Blood imparts: 'Tis quick'ning Liberty, that gives us Breath, Her Absence more, than that of Life, is Death. Such love to Liberty the Britons show, Such were her Charms, and may they still be so. May never Briton, ceasing to be Brave, Submit his Neck, content to be a Slave: May those be doubly curst, that would betray Their Country's Freedom, to a Foreign Sway.

Our Men entag'd, in numerous Bodies meet; Arm, Arm, was heard the Cry in every Street: The *Plowman* hastens to a nobler Toil, Unyokes his Ox, and leaves untill'd the Soil.

Now

106

Abandons all his Hopes, and rustick Care,
Lays down his Goad, and shakes the warlike Spear.
The Tradesmen quits his Shop, and takes the Field,
And makes his thirst of Gain, to thirst of Honour yield.
Arm'd Tenants crowd about their valiant Lords,
And full of Courage, wave their threatning Swords.
Near Sorbiodunum's stately Walls, a Town
For Strength and Beauty, of the first Renown;
Whose spacious Plains rich Seas of waving Corn,
And lowing Herds, and woolly Flocks adorn,
Our Universal Rendezvous was set,
Where all our Squadrons, and Battallions met.

Mean time the Cautious Saxon was alarm'd, And to dispel the gathering Tempest, arm'd. OEta the famous Hengist's Son, a bold And warlike Prince, did then the Scepter hold. Hengist that did the first our Land invade, And brought to Albion his destructive Aid. The Fifth from mighty Odin, whose great Name, Had tir'd the flaggy Wings of weary Fame. The Stock, from which a Race Illustrious springs Of numerous Hero's, and Victorious Kings: That founded Empires, and that living led, Their Conquering Armies, and their God, when dead. They foon the Hills by their long Marches gain, And with their Troops o'erspread the spacious Plain. We with their hasty March alarm'd, prepare To guard our Camp, and wait th' approaching War. Our Parties now in rude Rencounters, try'd Their Courage, still th' advantage on our side. Th' advancing Host at last appear'd in sight, Eut Toil and wearing Day, deferr'd the Fight.

Now Night advancing, draws her Sable Train Along the Air, and shades th' Etherial Plain. King Uter with his Lords in Council fate, Things of th' important Juncture to debate. Where Measures were concerted to oppose With warlike Arts, and Force, th' impending Foes. Their Provinces the great Commanders share, And from the Council to their Posts repair: Where they their Troops dispose, and Orders give, How the Invading Saxon to receive. Encamp'd we lay on advantageous Ground, With strong Entrenchments, and high Works around, Our chearful Troops great Joy and Courage show, And from the Works defie the powerful Foe. All things dispos'd with Military Care, We wait in Arms, th' approach of Day and War.

Now did the Morn disclose her smiling Ray, And from the East let forth th' important Day. To bloody Labour all things did invite, And founding Trumpets Martial Heat excite. Heav'n's starry Roof resounds with warlike Noise, With Horses Thunder, and their Riders Voice. The Saxons and the Britons stand prepar'd, Those, to attack, and these, their Posts to guard. King OEta leads his numerous Army on, And at their Head in dazling Armour shone. Drawn on the Right our rang'd Battalions stood, Our Left a River guards, the Rear, a Wood. OEta here makes his warlike Columns halt, Detaching Horfa to begin th' Assault: Whose chosen Troops a furious Onset make, With no less Brav'ry, ours sustain'd th' Attack.

Book IV.

The Dead make Bulwarks, which the Living climb, That in the Air, rife, like our Walls, sublime. O'erpower'd and weaken'd by the Men they loft, And faint with Toil, the Britons quit their Post. Thrice the invading Saxon forc'd our Lines, And to their Arms, thrice Victory inclines. The Valiant Uter that had still withstood Their fiercest Troops, all smear'd with Dust and Blood. Who still to Posts of greatest danger flew, And with unerring Armstheir Squadrons flew: Who spread fresh Life and Vigour where he came, And in our Breasts renew'd the Martial Flame. For where we faw his shining Arms appear, Our Men reviv'd, and straight forgot to fear; Observing his disorder'd Troops retir'd, His boiling Soul distracting Passion fir'd. He spurs his furious Steed, and thundring thro' The thickest Ranks of the Victorious Foe; Stay, foolish Britons, stay, he cries from far, Save yet your Country, and renew the War: Come follow me your King, I'll lead you on, And chase the Saxons from the Posts they've won. The Britons Hearts were touch'd with gen'rous shame, Love to their Country, and to Martial Fame, With noble Ardour does their Souls inflame. Their Leaders Rally all their Troops that fled, And Charge the Foe, King Uter at their Head. With unrefisted Fury they attack The Saxon Troops, resolv'd to force them back.

Prince Arthur.

Now what Destruction, what wide Ruine reign, What heaps of flaughter'd Saxons load the Plain ? Now arm'd with hiffing Death thick Arrows flew, And out-stretcht Arms as fatal Javelins threw.

Then what vast Havock did the Sword employ ? What Troops did Uter's single Hand destroy? What fever'd Limbs lay scatter'd on the Ground, What streams of Blood gush from each ghastly Wound, What Shields and Spears in the red Deluge drown'd?

Here first brave dribur did his Courage prove, His Age then fitter for the Field of Love. God-like his Face, and God-like was his Mind, To virtuous Deeds, and warlike Games inclin'd. The Down of Manhood on his Face appears, And blooming Beauty grac'd his youthful years: Yet Wise and Manly, far beyond his Age; His early Deeds the Hero did presage. Till now the Woods and Forests were his Joy, Where he the Savage-kind strove to destroy. That did the Herds, and bleating Flocks annoy. He chas'd the Fox, the rav'nous Wolf and Bear, His Country's Pest, dy'd by his fatal Spear. The People bleft him, as a Saviour fent, And thought kind Heav'n, some great Deliv'rer meant. Hene'er before had brac'd the Helmet on, Nor in the Field in polish'd Armour shone. His Sword had ne'er been stain'd with humane Gore, Nor had he grip'd the Shield, or Gauntlet wore. His Country's Cause, and Military Fame, Invite the Youth to chase a nobler Game. No more his Thoughts his rural Sports purfue, Tyrants and favage Men he'll now fubdue. For warlike Toil he leaves the gameful VVood, And flesht his Courage first in Saxon Blood. The greatest Captains the brave Youth esteem'd, He fought like Mars, though Mercury he seem'd.

Like some fair Cherub, or the Beamy God, He waved his flaming Sword, and thro' their squadrons rode. His youthful Veins Heroick Ardor fir'd, And more than humane Force his Breast inspired: For the great Deeds his fatal Arms atchiev'd, Where by th' amaz'd Spectators scarce believ'd.

Prince Arthur.

Book IV.

At last amidst the Foe advanc'd too far, Alone he long fustain'd th' unequal War. Surrounding Throngs the fainting Youth opprest, And Showers of Death flew pointed at his Breast : His weary Arm supports his Shield with Pain, And his bruis'd Armour Streams of Blood distain. Here the young Hero had been crush'd, and all Our Hopes and Joy had perish'd in his Fall; Had not brave Malgo a Dimetian Chief, Forc'd the thick Foe, and flown to his relief. Then, when the warlike Youth was most distrest, And Elfrick's Sword, was falling on his Crest With dreadful Sway; Malgo its Fury broke, And on his Shield receiv'd the mighty Stroke. The Prince thus guarded from the fatal Blow, Bold Malgo's Spear transfixt th' audacious Foe. Groveling in Death he murmur'd on the Ground, And pour'd his Life out, from his gaping Wound.

Here Vortipor advancing did attack Their plying Troops, and forc'd the Saxon back: While Otta's wavering Men began to yield, And to pursuing Uter quit the Field. As when a Lion, that with Fury ran To feize by Night, some weary Caravan, That lay encampt on an Arabian wild, Repuls'd by Fires, and of his Prey beguil'd;

100

With hideous Roar he raves at his Defeat, Oft stands, looks back, and makes a fowre Retreat. King Otta's Soul like Indignation fir'd, That raving, with his vanquish'd Men retir'd. But, oh, how soon was this serener Day By Clouds, and rising Tempests chas'd away? How short a space could we our Conquests boast? How soon were all our Hopes of Freedom lost?

Won by the potent Charms of Saxon Gold, Carvil his Prince, and Native Country fold. He in indulgent Uter's Bosom lay, And did the Secrets of his Breast betray. He on his Conduct, and his Faith rely'd, In Peace and War alike his treach'rous Guide. He held the most important Trusts of State, Nor could his Treasons Uter's Love abate. Unhappy Prince, that still his Foesbeliev'd, Only by Ruine to be undeceiv'd! To Friends ingrate, his Foes he entertain'd, Thus lost the one, but not the other gain'd. Wisely undone, he knew his Friends too late, By his own Prudence manag'd to his Fate. Our Prayers and Warnings tir'd his Ears in vain, Perfidious Councils only could obtain: Rough Truth, and loyal Bluntness gall'd his Ear, That only foft, melodious Sounds could bear. His firm and loyal Friends, tho' hardly us'd, Look'd on enrag'd, to fee their Prince abus'd. Tho' fome grown cold, ceas'd to lament his Fate, For Will and Choice, Compassion still abate. Pity a Prince whose Virtues shone so bright, Should let so dark a Cloud obscure their Light!

To him and us this Weakness fatal prov'd,
That Men suspected were imploy'd and lov'd.
So Carvil was:
Who labour'd after Osta's late Retreat,
To more than ballance his, with our Defeat.
The Traytor during all the bloody Day,
Found not the Means, our Army to betray.

And left the Empress of the Night to reign: Then Carvil open'd his black Scene of Guilt, Wherein such Seas of British Blood were spilt. He by confiding Hands to Osta sent,

But when the Sun drew off his radiant Train.

To let the Saxon know his dire intent,
To give him Entrance to our Camp by Night,
Whither his Arms he did with speed invite.
Otta, whose Arts and purchas'd Reasons won,
More Towns and Battels, than his Sword had done:
So fair a Season offer'd, not delay'd,
But straightway march'd our Army to invade.

Carvil mean time his Creatures had prepar'd, To yield the Posts, their Duty was to guard.

Revolving Cynthia with her doubtful Light, Had now o'erpass'd the Noon of wearing Night: When Osta's chosen Troops approach'd the Gate, VV here to admit their Arms the Traytors wait. The furious Saxon straight our Camp invades, Beneath the Covert of the filent Shades: Their unexpected Arms our Men assail, Dissolv'd in Sleep, and wearied with their Toil. What Carnage now the raging Saxons make, Our Camp converted to a bloody Lake. They first the brave Dunwallo resting found, His Cuirass, Helm, and Javelin lying round, And with their Spears transsixt him on the Ground.

His generous Soul flew upwards with Disdain, To be massacred, not in Battel slain. Moriflo next with clattering Swords alarm'd, Wak'd with the Noise, but naked and unarm'd His Side pierc'd thro' by Horsa's Javelin, fell, Enrag'd he should his Life, so cheaply fell. Then Offa's Spear pierc'd Capor's Bosom through, His Soul to Heav'n thro' the wide Passage slew: Leaving his Body drown'd in purple Gore; None ferv'd his Prince, or lov'd his Country more. Edwal, a Leader of unblemish'd Fame, Who from the Banks of fair Sabrina came, Fell by Morino's Spear, and by his Side Brave Adomar, by Balda's Javelin dy'd. Then Meirick in his Breast a fatal Wound Receiv'd, and lay extended on the Ground. Next Catel, who excell'd in youthful Charms, Was flain by great Romondo's conquiring Arms. The glittering Steel did thro' his Bowels pass, The Youth expir'd, and with him Admel's Race. And now what Slaughter reign'd, what Heaps of Dead, What Ruine o'er the bloody Camp was spread?

Thro' the brown Shades at last, they found the way To the Pavilion, where King Uter lay: Who foon, awaken'd with the Clamour, rose, And form'd his Troops th' Invaders to oppose. Long their unequal Force he did repel. Till, pierc'd by Cerdick's fatal Spear, he fell. Urg'd to retire, Arthur our Prayer withstood, Tho' faint with Labour, Wounds, and loss of Blood. We prest him our remaining Hopes to spare, And not of Albion's Fortune to despair.

He does at last to our Entreaties yield, And with reluctant Steps forfakes the Field. We thro' the Wood retreated, where the shade With Cynthia's Rays, uncertain Twilight made. When the fucceding Day declin'd, we came, To Alda's Gates, a Port of ancient Fame: Where we the Night in various Sorrows spent, Now Uter, now our Country we lament; Just Catel's now, now great Dunwallo's Fate, And faithful Edwal's Fall, fresh Grief create.

Book IV.

Prince Arthur.

While our fad Minds endur'd so rude a Storm, Entring the Room, great Gabriel's God-like Form, Mild Glory, and Celestial Day diffue'd, Advanc'd, he these kind Words to Arthur us'd. Now Albion links beneath the Saxon weight: So Heav'n decrees, 'tis fo ordain'd by Fate: But after Ten times the revolving Suh His crooked Race, has thro' the Zodiack run; The Clouds dispell'd, propitious Heav'n shall smile, ad golder of P On Uter's House, and this reviving Isle. Offa shall feel Just Heav'n's revenging Scroke, Historian and I And Albion's Youth shall break the Saxon Yoke. Mean time, brave Prince, whom universal Love 11 6 14 Attends beneath, and Grace Divine above: To Neuftrian Odar's Court with speed repair, 10 16 40 000 Go, Albion's Hopes, and my great Trust and Care; Go, Albion's Hopes with Triumph to return, And Rescue those, which shall your absence mount. That faid, his Heavinly Glory he withdrew, with the And to th' immortal Seats of happy Spirits flew!

Now the fair Morn smiles with a Purple Ray, Clearing before the Sun the Eastern Way.

Whole

4 (

Whose radiant Train pours from the Gates of Light. And the new Day does to new Toil invite. We the Celestial Message to obey On a stout Ship, that in the Heaven lay Ready to Sail, embark and haste away. The Sky serene, a fresh and prosp'rous Gale, Sprang from the Shore, and swell'd out ev'ry Sail. Albion's white Cliffs and Towers we quickly loft, Standing our Course strait to the Neustrian Coast: Where when the Sun twice starting from the East, Had ran his Race, and reach'd the falling West, We safe arriv'd at fair Cartinia's Port, And took our way from thence to Odar's Court. Odar, a Prince indulgent, valiant, good, Ally'd to Uter by the Mother's Blood, The barb'rous Goths Incursions, then withstood. His beauteous Queen, with Joy the Prince receiv'd, Her Words our Grief, her Gifts our Wants reliev'd. Here we to ease our troubled Minds remain'd, Till Arthur perfect Strength and Vigour gain'd: Then taking leave, we straight direct our way Unto the Camp, where Odar's Foces lay.

And as we passed to mitigate our Greif,
And to our Woes to give Divine Relief,
From his blest Tongue such Heavinly Language slows,
As did the Greatness of his Mind disclose.
We thought some God-like Cherub to us spoke,
VV hen from his Lipsthese high Expressions broke.
Heavin's Off-spring, with Divine Contentment blest,
Enjoy the Empire of a guiltless Breast.
Tho spoil'd by prosprous Robbers, still they find,
The large Possessions of a Peaceful Mind.

1.

Content alone can all their wrongs redrefs, Content, that other Name for Happiness. Free from Defire, they are as free from Want, And from the Cares, that envy'd Greatness haunt. 'Tis equal, if our Fortunes should augment, And stretch themselves to the same vast Extent With our Desires, or those Desires abate, Shrink, and contract themselves, to fit our State. Pois'd on their own unshaken Base they view, All the Viciflitudes, that Time can shew. They, like tall Mountains, are advanced to high, That the low Clouds do all beneath them fly. Hence while loud Storms inferiour Seats molest, They undisturb'd, enjoy soft Peace and Rest. These Men that suit their Wishes to their State, And, pleas'd still with themselves, enjoy their Fate: Whose modest Passions Reason's Nod obey, Are greater Kings, than those who Scepters sway. They can the Triumph of a Court despise, And the rich Toys, that charm deluded Eyes. They rather chuse to tame their Thirst, than have All their Supplies their Feaverish Drought can crave: Desires for Freedom first make humble Suit, And modestly demand th' unlawful Fruit: But when fet loofe, they know not where to stay, But lawless thro' the World's Dominions stray. So subterranean Vapours, that contain'd In some close Cavern, are with Ease restrain'd; When once releas'd, ungovernable grow, And prove fierce Storms, which no Refistance know. Th' unhappy Man, flave to his wild Defire, By feeding it, foments the raging Fire. His Gains augment his unextinguish'd Thirst. With Plenty Poor, and with Abundance Curs.

Prince Arthur.

But greater Minds, which can themselves subdue, Preserve their Peace, and still their Joys renew. They never by a Vile, or Impious Course, Protect their Wealth from rising Tempests force. They face the Storm, and stands its fiercest Shocks, Bold as the Winds, unshaken as the Rocks. No Tempest that invades th' ambitious Breast, Can the calm Region of their Mind molest. So Winds, which Rivulets disturb, will play In harmless Breezes, on the wider Sea.

Sowr Discontent, that quarrels with our Fate, May give fresh smart, but not the old abate. Envenom'd with its Sting, each harmless loss, Grows wondrous sharp, and proves a deadly cross. Th' uneasie Passion's disingenious Wit The Ill reveals, but hides the Benefit. It makes a Toy press with prodigious weight. And swells a Mole-hill, to Mountain's height. So melancholy Men lie down, and groan Prest with the Burden of themselves alone. Crusht with Phantastick Mountains, they despair, Their Heads are grown vast Globes too big to bear. A little Spark becomes a raging Flame, And each weak Blast, a Storm too fierce to tame. So peevish is the quarrelsome Disease, No prosp'rous Fortune can procure it Ease. Their Breasts are ne'er from inbred Tempests free, Restless as Winds, and troubled as the Sea: The Pleasure now they seek would bring Content; But when enjoy'd, 'twas somewhat else they meant: Some absent Happiness they still pursue, Dislike the present Good, and long for New.

Book IV. Prince Arthur.

The Man now thinks he fees his Blifs, and flies With greedy Arms to grasp the gaudy Prize; But then, enquiring what his Hopes have won, Vain Man, he finds the cheating Shadow gone. Oft does the fair Illusion by him stand, But when pursu'd, gives back, and mocks his Hand. Sometimes he sees the beckining Phantome here, Which, when he follows, does elsewhere appear. The Wretch, though tantaliz'd, and always crost, Yet still pursues, though still that Labour's lost. The God-like Arthur with such pious Words, Divine Instruction, and Delight affords.

And while his Language, with a Heav'nly Flame, Thus warm'd our Breasts, to Odar's Camp we came; Where to the Neuftrian King the Prince addrest, Who all the highest Signs of Love exprest. The Royal Exile he embrac'd with Tears, And by these tender words himself endears. King Uter's Fall, your loss, and Albion's Fate, Wound me with Grief too mighty to relate. Long to Misfortunes, and great Wrongs inur'd, I pity those that have like Ills endur'd. You are a Stranger here, but not your Name, Your early Worth is told aloud by Fame. Arthur's preserv'd to be the Saxons dread, And rear opprest Britannia's drooping Head. While you are safe, Britannia must revive, And Uter still in Valiant Arthur live: While you furvive, King Otta's Fears remain, And Albion hopes to break her pond'rous Chain. Hero's are for Heroick Deeds design'd, And noble Work, attends a noble Mind.

Mean time, while here your Choice is to reside, No Succours, no supplies shall be deny'd. And if your Britons, banish'd from their home, Drawn by their Prince's Fame, shall hither come; Briton and Neustrian shall like Treatment find, I'll be to both, without distinction, kind: And when mild Days shall your Return invite, My Arms shall Aid you, to affert your Right.

The Prince reply'd:

120

Divine Compassion melts your Royal Breast, And makes your Bounty flow on all distrest. Like Heav'n, you Succours to th' Afflicted grant, Comfort their Sorrows, and supply their Want: You crush Oppressors, to th' Opprest are kind, Such gen'rous Deeds reveal a God-like Mind. O'er Uter's House the Saxon Power prevails, And sad Brittannia her dire Fate bewails. The World's supream Director so ordains, Hence in my Soul no murmuring Paffion reigns. Pleas'd or Contented, Still I meet my Fate, Would not be Impious, though Unfortunate. Your gen'rous Offer of Protection here, With fuch engaging Language, fuch an Air, As Love and Friendship seek out to endear; Perswade, that here my Refuge is design'd, Till Albion grows more Just, and Heavin more Kind. Here your Example shall my Mind prepare, For all the high Concerns of Peace and War. Till Albion call us back, I'll here remain, And in your Service shall grow fit to Reign. Here in the Camp the pious Briton staid, To whom the Neustrian Chiefs great Honour paid.

For his high Merit could not be conceal'd, His valiant Deeds the Hero soon reveal'd. Loud Fame his God-like Virtues did proclaim, And either Camp refounds with Arthur's Name. He still the Posts of highest Danger sought, And Death and Victiry follow'd, where he fought. When he advanced, the Goths unnumbered Swarms, Fled from the Terror of his fatal Arms. Like Love and Wonder, Camp and Court express, That did the Hero, this the Saint confess. His Sword still won fresh Laurels in the Field, And to his Virtues ev'n Court-Vices yield: And 'tis more easie to reduce a Fort, Or win a Battel, than reform a Court. He the fixt Mounds of trembling Europe Rood, And still repell'd the Goths, impetuous Flood. When he appear'd, their Men, tho' fierce and bold, Grow chill with fear, as when at home with Cold. Thro the admiring World his Fame was spread, The Christians Joy, and barb'rous Nations Dread. Where gagg'd with Ice, the Waves no longer roar, But with fliff Arms embrace the filent Shoar: Where naked Hills in frozen Armour stand, Where raging Sirius, fries the thirsty Land, And rich Pattolus, rolls his golden Sand; Thither his Triumphs and Illustrious Name, His gen'rous Deeds, and loud Applauses came. His wondrous Virtues, wondrous Love engage, That reach'd Perfection, long before his Age. Odar imbrac'd him, as an Angel sent To guard his Throne, and threaten'd Fall prevent: He own'd his bright Example did support, Th' esteem of Virtue, in the Neustrian Court.

Their Peace at home proceeded from his Care, And from his Courage, their Success in VVar. VVhen we our hopes of finking Albion loft, Made by Divine Command the Neustrian Coast; The Gothick Arms that Kingdom had o'er-run, Surpriz'd their Forts, and fairest Cities won. All Banks born down, fo high the Deluge rose, Before King Odar could its Course oppose; Twas then the young Deliv'rer Arthur came, ·To drive the Goths, and win immortal Fame: He soon reduc'd the Cities, and restor'd A peaceful Country, to its peaceful Lord.

Prince Arthur.

Mean time the British Knights, opprest at home, Drawn by his Fame, to find a Leader come. So thick they Land, our Troops were numerous grown, And Arthur led an army of his own. Ten times the Sun had pass'd his oblique way, By turns contracting, and increasing Way, Darting to either Pole a warmer Ray: And now the British Lords, who though opprest, The Western Region of their Isle possest; Whither retreating, they remain'd secure, And from their Hills defy'd the Saxon Power; Encourag'd by his war-like Fame, invite The Valiant Arthur to affert his Right: To make a bold Descent upon their Coast, And win the Regions back which Uter lost.

Ten chosen Orators were straight dispacht, The chief whose charming Tongue was never matcht, Was the great Tylon, whose Immortal Worth, Raises to Heav'n the Isle that gave him Birth.

A facred Man, a venerable Priest, Who never spake, and Admiration mitt. Of Good and Kind he the just Standard seem'd, Dear to the Best, and by the Worst esteem'd. A gen'rous Love diffus'd to Humane Kind, Divine Compassion, Mercy unconfin'd, Still reign'd Triumphant in his God-like Mind. Greatness and Modesty their Wars compose, Between them here a perfect Friendship grows. His Wit, his Judgment, Learning, equal Rife, Divinely Humble, yet Divinely Wise. He feem'd Express on Heav'n's high Errand sent, As Moses Meek, as Aaron Eloquent. Nettar Divine flows from his Heav'nly Tongue, And on his Lips charming Perswasion hung. When he the facred Oracles reveal'd, Our ravish'd Souls in blest Enchantments held, Seem'd lost in Transports of Immortal Blis, No fimple Man could ever speak like this. Arm'd with Celestial Fire his sacred Darts Glide thro our Breasts, and melt our yielding Hearts. So Southern Breezes, and the Spring's mild Ray, Unbind the Glebe, and thaw the Frozen Clay. He triumph'd o'er our Souls, and at his Will Bid this touch'd Paffion rife, and that be ftill. Wolves, Tygers, grizly Lyons did admire, As Poets feign, the famous Orphean Lyre: Charm'd with sweet Tylon's Voice, a kind more wild, More fierce and favage, grew divinely Mild. Lord of our Passions he with wondrous Art, Can strike the secret movements of our Heart; Release our Souls, and make them soar above, Wing'd with divine Desires, and Flames of Heav'nly Love.

Prince Arthur.

123

He still convey'd sublime, seraphick Sense, In unaffected Strains of Bloquence. Easie and wonderful is all he says, Does both Delight, and Admiration raise. His pious Soul did in fad Accents mourn Britannia's Chains, and Pagan Gods return: But hop'd, kind Heav'n would free, by Arthur's Hand Of barb'rous Laws, and Gods, th' afflicted Land. With the great Tylon young Pollander went. Fam'd for his Valour, and of high Descent: With these wise Galbut and Mordennan joyn, Whose Virtues vye with their illustrious Line. Valiant Giralden worn with War and Age, Does in th' Important Embassy engage. Gisan was added, a Dobunian Knight, Bold in the Senate, and as Brave in Fight. Hobar, Mansellan, Cadel, Milo, skill'd In Arms and Eloquence, the number fill'd. Such Orators they chose, fit to excite The Pious Arthur, and his Arms invite.

Thus Tylon to the pious Prince addrest,
And found the Passage open to his Breast:
Britannia crush'd beneath the Saxon Yoke,
Does with her mournful Prayer your Arms invoke.
Enslav'd by Foreign Power, Distrest, Undone,
She sues for Aid to you, her Valiant Son,
And hopes for Succour from your Sword alone.
Otta all Right, and ancient Law subverts,
And uncontroll'd Tyrannick Power asserts.
His Lawless Will grasps Arbitrary Sway,
And British Slaves, without Reserve, Obey.
The sacred Bounds and Lines, which Right and Law,
Round all those just and happy Kingdoms draw;

Which from the Waste of Tyranny they gain, Where Uproar, Rage, and wild Confusion reign. These broken down, Otta does open lay, And throw the goodly Island up a Prey To Furies, which in lawless Kingdoms stray. Britannia by the Conquiror ravish'd first, Then giv'n to Priests, and Souldiers raging Lust: Wretched Britannia, sunk in deep Despair, Beats her white Breasts, and tears her golden Hair. Dying with Anger, Shame and Grief, The lies, And Floods of Tears gush from her beauteous Eyes ; Which swell the filver Tide of mournful Thames, And grieve old Ocean with the troubled Streams. Hear, pious Prince, how to the Neustrian Shoar, Complaining Waves roll the fad Treasure o'er: How murmuring Winds wast o'er Britannia's Sighs, Can Arthur difregrard his Country's Cries? With words like thefe, and fuch a moving Art As can't be fold he touch'd the Prince's Heart. With fo much Life, he spake sad Albion's Moans, We thought we felt her smart, and heard her Groans Nor did the Pious Prince their Prayer oppose. But foon refolv'd to cafe Brittannia's Woes. To Odar he reveal'd his high Intent. Who Ships, and Men, and Arms rejoycing lent: Supplying all things our Descent requir'd, And heaping Gifts, more than our felves defir'd. Our Ships prepar'd, with chearful Zeal and Care, We went on Board, and foon embark'd the War. Our Anchors weigh'd, and Topfails loos'd, a Gale Sprang up, and swell'd the Womb of every Sail. Old Ocean pleas'd our bounding Vessels laves. Which with sharp Keels cut thro' the foaming Waves.

Th' astonish'd Saxons see, and sear from far, The long Succession of the Sailing War. They spread thro' all the Isle the loud Alarm, And trembling Otta hastes his Men to Arm. We Sail'd not long before the Sea ran high, And gathering Clouds deform'd the lowring Sky: The fearful Storm arose, wherein we lost Th' extinguish'd Day, and on the Billows tost, Wedrove, till forc'd upon th' Armoric Coast. He ceas'd, and now the Shades of wearing Night, Did the pleas'd Audience to their Rest invite.

Prince

## Prince Arthur.

#### BOOK V.

Ovely Aurora makes a mild Hsfay With glimm'ring Dawn, to introduce the Day, Her rosie Steps the Sun pursues, and spreads His smiling Glories on the Mountains Heads. The Princes rose, and Hoel thus exprest His friendly Passion, to his Royal Guest. Your Virtues shew you are by Heav'n design'd, A great Deliv'rer of opprest Mankind. You give to Realms with Wars molested, Peace, And from their Chains tormented Slaves release. Fair Liberty's, and blest Religion's Cause, Reviving Hopes from your Protection draws. Your prosp'rous Arms invading Plagues repel, And monstrous Gods, and monstrous Tyrants quell. King Odar's Realm and mine you fave, in his You fettle Peace, and Truth Divine in this. And now Compassion arms your valiant Hand, To free from barb'rous Rage, your native Land. To vanguish Pagan Darkness, and display Immortal Light, and pure Etherial Day. My felf will here abide, and Succours lend, O'er all the Realm Christ's Empire to extend : Conan my Son shall on your Triumphs wait, And when return'd, your glorious Deeds relate.

Prince Arthur.

I'll now command that with incessant Care, My Men assist, your losses to repair. Then I'll conduct you to the Druids Grove, Which Men of Heav'nly Contemplation love. Where folemn Walks and awful Shade invite Compos'd Devotion, and Divine Delight, Exclude the Sun's, to let in purer Light. There with your pious Conversation blest, New light will fill my Mind, new Joy my Breast. The Orders givin the Navy's Wants requir'd, The Princes to the Druids Grove retir'd: Where Arthur's Language did the King inspire, With Holy Transports, and Seraphick Fire.

Mean time th' Armoricans and Britons meet, All zealous to Equip the shatter'd Fleet: Part to the Groves and woody Hills repair, And with loud Labour fill the echoing. Air. Axes high rais'd by brawny Arms, descend With mighty Sway, and make the Forest bend. The Mountains murmur, and the nodding Oaks, Groan with their Wounds, from thick redoubled Strokes. The falling Trees defert the neighbring Sky, Where now the Clouds may unmolested fly. A shady Harvest lies disperst around, And lofty Ruine loads th' encumber'd Ground. Part the hewn Trees draw down with wondrous Toil T' enrich the Ocean with the Mountains Spoil. So fast they came, and in such Order stood, As th' Orphean Lyre had call'd th' obsequious Wood, From their fix'd Seats, to dance upon the Flood. Part raise the Masts, now to be shaken more VVith furious VVinds, than on their Hills before.

Part shape new Ribs, and with industrious Care, Ships broken Backs, and ghastly Wounds repair. Part their bruis'd Sides anoint with unctious Pitch, Part the carv'd Sterns, with Paint and Gold enrich: Part Cables twift, part smear'd with Smoak and Sweat; With vast Cyclopean Strokes huge Anchors beat. While thus the Britons did their Ships repair, Th' Infernal Prince enrag'd and wreckt with Care, Swift, as exploded Lightning from the Skies, A second time to Lapland Mountains flies: Where the rough Monarch's noify Palace stands, Whose awful Nod, the raging VV inds commands. To him thus Lucifer: Kind Prince, to you A second time I for Assistance sue. The curfed Prince that by your high Command, Your furious Subjects drove on Hoel's Land; Aided by Hoel does his Fleet repair, Ready to Albion to transport the VVar. Let adverse Winds blow on the troubled Main, Retard their Project, and their Ships detain: Till Otta has prepar'd his Warlike Fleet, The proud Invader on the Seas to meet.

He ceas'd; The Emperor of the Winds replies, When you shall ask what Rebel Power denies: Your Realms yourule with uncontested Sway, Your Post is to Command, mine to Obey. That faid he calls his wandring Subjects home, Eurus and Notus straight obedient come; Last, sluggish Auster to his Den with wet And flabby Wings, does heavily retreat. To whom their Prince; Let now your Labours cease Indulge your Wings, be reconcil'd to Peace:

130

Close in your Darksome Prisons sleeping lie, To gain more Breath to blow, more Strength to fly. Then down their howling Throats black Sops he threw, Of Poppies and cold Night-shade made, that grew On the dark Banks, where Lethe's lazy Deep Does its black Stores, and droufie Treasure keep, Rolls its flow Flood, and rocks the nodding Waves afleep. The strong Enchantments quick Admission find, And the wild Rout benumming Fetters bind. They murmur in their sleep, and strive in vain To spurn away th' unweildy leaden Chain. Then calling Boreas, fays, Fly Boreas, fly, Blow o'er the Lands, and on the Billows lie. Make haste, and to th' Armoric Coast repair. Be thine the spacions Empire of the Air. Unrivall'd, unmolested Reign alone, Till all thy Force is spent, and all thy Breath is gone ; No Hostile, windy Powers contest thy Reign, And uncontroll'd Dominion of the Main.

Scarce had he ended, when up Boreas springs, And thro' the Air spreads out his surious Wings. He o'er warm Climes dissures of the frozen Isles. And the cold Treasures of the frozen Isles. With blustring War he frights old Ocean's Court, Bustes the Waves, and raises Storms in sport. In vain th' impatient Britons spread their Sails, Loud Boreas keeps them back with adverse Gales. Proud Lucifer urg'd with his Rage and Spight, Back to Britannia takes his Airy Flight; To find the Saxon Monarch, and inspire His trembling Soul with fresh Insernal Fire.

And now the Night does her black Throne ascend, And dusky Shades her filent State attend: V Vhile pale fac'd Cynthia with her starry Train, Dart down their trembling Lustre on the Main. The weary Lab'rers their stiff Limbs repose, And Sleep's foft Hand their drowfie Eye-lids close. All rest enjoy, but Otta anxious lay, VVakeful, and longing for returning Day. His dreadful Crimes affright his startled Soul, And in his Breast black Tides of Horrour roll. Dire Shapes, and staring Ghosts pass threatning by, And Streaks of Fire across th' Apartment fly. He hears the Shrieks of those his bloody Hand Had murder'd, or that dy'd by his Command: He hears the VVidows Sighs, and Orphans Moans, Himself had made, and tortur'd Pris'ners Groans. The Grounds of pale Despair, he sometimes draws From Arthur's Valour, and his Righteous Cause. Sometimes he fears his injur'd Subjects Rage, Their vengeful Arms, against him will engage; Then starts, and thinks he hears Prince Arthur's Fleet, Is on the Coast, proclaim'd in ev'ry Street.

Then Lucifer does Odin's Shape assume,
And with Stern Grace enters King Otta's Room.
His vig'rous Limbs had dazling Armour on,
And round his Head his polish'd Helmet shone.
His conqu'ring Sword hung down with awful Grace,
And Scars of Honour seam'd his manly Face.
His warlike Hand grip'd his Vulcanian Shield,
With rare Devices pourtray'd on the Field.
With Martial State he strides along the Room,
And shakes at ev'ry Step his losty Plume.

132

Who with the Sun arose, resolv'd to meet With all his Naval Power, Prince Arthur's Fleet. He gave Command, the Captains straight resort To their tall Ships, and leave the wanton Court. A forward Zeal the busic Sailors shew, Some mend old Ships, and some equip the new. With flaming Reeds some their Pitch'd Bellies stry, Some hoist the Yards, and Canvas Wings apply. Some from its Cradle launch a rocking Hull, Some at the Cables strain, and howling pull

Vast Anchors up, some Stores and Arms entomb, And stow with hidden War the Ships dark Womb. The Shores around, and all the Oazy Soil Resound with Clamour, and the Sailors Toil. Well Rigg'd and Mann'd, the Ships from ev'ry Port To their appointed Rendezvous resort. The Rivers disembogue, besides their Flood, Into the Seas, a lofty, painted Wood.

Prince Arthur.

And now the Moon, had twice the Silver Field Of her fair Orb, with borrow'd Glory fill'd: Since the uneasie Britons had remain'd By adverse Winds, within their Port detain'd. Boreas that had his Blasts Profusely blown, His Storms all spent, and bleaky Treasures gone, With tir'd and flaggy Pinions now retreats, To fetch Recruits from wild Laplandian Seats: Auster does next with milder Blasts prevail, And for the Britons blows a prosprous Gale. Now each rough Hero of the Ocean stands On the high Deck, giving Austere Commands. Prince Arthur to Embark approach'd the Shoar, Where the reposing Seas no longer roar: But at his his Feet obsequious Billows lay, As conscious of the Power they must obey. Then their broad Backs subsiding they submit, Proud to sustain their future Monarch's Fleet. The lofty Ships on rolling Billows bound, The Waves in foft Embraces clinging round. As when the Trojans, in the Mantuan Song, From Africk Sands, to Latium fail'd along : Old Ocean rose up from his rocky Throne, A Crystal Scepter, and a reedy Crown

134

His power confest, his dewy Head he rear'd,
Above the Flood, and smiling on the Waves appear'd.
New-gather'd Banks of Quicksands he remov'd,
And kindly thro' the Deep, the Navy shov'd.
So the calm Ocean seem'd with equal care,
On its pleas'd Waves, the British Fleet to bear.
Unweildy Porposises spout Seas away,
And friendly Dolphins round the Squadrons play.
The floating Castles dance upon the Tide,
And on its foaming Ridge Triumphant ride.
In glorious Lines the painted Squadrons move,
As if the Poets Gods laps'd from above,
In gilded Clouds, were dancing on the Seas
In Masquerade, with the green Deities.

Twice the great Ruler of the Day, had hurl'd His flaming Orb, around th' enlighten'd World: When at the early Dawning of the Day, The Navies in each other's Prospect lay. The Saxon Squadrons cover all the Main, And with their Prows divide the liquid Plain Plying to Windward, Arthur's Men prepare Their Navy, to receive th' advancing War. Down on their Fleet King Ola bravely bore, Whose long-wing'd Navy stretcht from Shore to Shore. Both Fleets in Lines of War stood cross the Deep. And ready to engage, just Order keep. They hoist their bloody Flags, on either side, And Death her Jaws does for her Feast provide. Now the shrill Trumpets sprightly Voice, and all The Harmony of War, to Combate call. The Saxon Sailors with a hideous Cry, Affright the Deep, and rend the ecchoing Sky:

The barb'rous Yellings and out-ragious Sound From Rock to Rock, and Shore to Shore rebound. A furious Fight between the Fleets began; And bold Selingbert first attacks their Van. Now bearded Darts, and fatal Javelins fly, And Balls of Fire hifs thro' th' inlighten'd Sky. Each on his Foe missive Destruction pours, And Death receives, and gives in feather'd Showers. Thus milder Fate at distance sparing slew Till to a close Fight Selingbert flew, And on his Foe his massy Grapples threw: Which clenching fast their pondrous, griping Claws, The rude Embrace, both Ships together draws. The Saxons flew on Board with furious Arms, And on the Decks appear in numerous Swarms. Vogan enrag'd, did fatal Wounds dispense, With lavish hand, and made a brave Defence. With Battle-Axes, Swords, unweildy Crows, They clear the Decks of the infulting Foes. Beat down with ghastly Wounds, some gasping lie 4 Others their Arms cast down, for Mercy cry. Into the Waves some their pale Bodies throw, And fly from Death above, to Death below. Down the Ship fides Torrents of Saxon Blood, VVith unknown Crimson dyeth' astonish'd Flood. Upon the Decks, which flaughter'd Heaps deform, Enrag'd Selingbert pours a second Storm, Which like a Summer's Shower foon disappear'd, By Valiant Vogan and his Britons clear'd. Selingbert thus defeated, boils with Rage, But forc'd at last, his Ship to disengage; He bears away, and quits th'unequal Fight, Providing for his fafety, by his flight.

Prince Arthur.

Book V.

Otta mean time his Men for Fight prepares, And fiercely down on Arthur's Squadron bears. The spacious sides of his high Ship consum'd Whole Forrests, and whole Mountains Spoils entomb'd. It self a Fleet a-cross the Billows stood, Engross'd the Winds, and press'd the labouring Flood-The lofty, gilded Palace shone from far, Presenting to the Foe a glorious War. Bold OEta, and the Valiant Arthur meet, VV hich struck a vast Concern thro' either Fleet: On this important Action seem'd to wait The British Hero's, and Britannia's Face. Both sides with Shouts their fatal Weapons sling, And wing'd with Death thick Showers of Arrows fing, Unerring Darts in histing Tempests sty, And carry swift Destruction thro' the Sky. Ships rush to Battle with enormous Shocks, As Tow'rs with Tow'rs encounter'd, Rocks with Rocks. So in the Northern Seas when Storms arise, High Rocks of Snow, and failing Hills of Ice Against each other with a mighty Crash, Driv'n by the VV inds, in rude Rencounters dash. The Sea afflicted foams, the Waves on high, Tos'd by th' batt'ring Islands, lave the Sky. The Crystal Towers break with a fearful Crack, And on the Billows spread their floating Wreck. Vast Sheets of rocky Ice, and broken Isles, Oppress the lab'ring Ocean with their Spoils. On both fides now they call forth all their Rage, Resolv'd in closer Combate to engage. Then Death and Slaughter in fad Triumph reign'd, And Seas of Blood the slipp'ry Decks distain'd.

Some the Pale Dead into the Ocean heave, Some in the Ships low Caves the wounded leave. Prodigious Numbers fell on either Side, Thin on the Decks they look'd, but thick upon the Tide. For neither Chief e'er met a greater Foe, Both wondrous Skill, and wondrous Courage show: While Victiry poising equal Hope and Fear, With doubtful Wings hung hov'ring in the Air.

Prince Arthur.

The wife Prince Arthur, whilft on Shore equips. Their use till then unknown, a fort of Ships, which fince the Deeds of that Important Day, Among lost Arts in deep Oblivion lay: Till Captains that in after Ages liv'd, The long forgotten Stratagem reviv'd. Bitumen, Sulphur, and Vulcanian Spoils; From lab'ring Mountains, and from unctious Soils Napththa and Pitch, with Skill and Labour wrought, With hidden Stores of Flame the Vessel fraught: Like rolling Glouds where Lightning's Seeds remain, Their swelling Wombs a fiery Birth contain. Arthur so strange a Ship to Otta sent, With fuch Infernal Treasures in it pent: Which with its grappling Engines fix'd, and fir'd, The bold Commander to his Friends retir'd. The Fire with unexstinguish'd Rage, consumes; The Subterranean Wealth the Ship intombs. Vast sheets of Flame, and Pitchy Clouds arise, And burning Vomit spouts against the Skies. Tempests of Fire th' astonish'd Heav'ns annoy, Fierce, as those Storms, that from their Clouds destroy: As Æina from its glowing Roots was torn, And by its own wild Hurricanes, was born

i 38

From its old Seat, to float upon the Waves, With Vulcan's Magazins, and Cyclops smoaking Caves. The burning Plague adher'd to Otta's side, And the fcorcht Ribs the hot Contagion fry'd: The spreading Mischief's growth no Force restrains, The Plague refisted more severely Reigns. To the tall Masts the raging Flame aspires, And neighbour fits to Heav'n's contiguous Fires. Otta at last his flaming Ship forfakes, And in stout Horsa's Vessel Refuge takes. He once more here his Royal Standard Rears, Where on the Deck undaunted he appears, With chearful Looks, dissembling inward Fears. He strives the Saxons Courage to excite, To press the Foe, and still maintain the Fight; But strives in vain, assisted by the Wind, The spreading Burnings no resistance find. Resistless Flames advance with lawless Power From Ship to Ship, and thro' the Fleet devour. Naked and half-burnt Hulls with hideous Wreck, Affright the Skies, and fry the Ocean's back: Scorcht Bodies, broken Masts, and smoaking Beams, Promiscuous Ruin, float along the Streams. Deform'd Destruction, and wild Horrour ride In fearful Pomp, upon the Crimson Tyde. At last King Otta, dreading longer stay, Commanding all to follow, tows away; The Saxon Captains chearfully obey.

But Lucifer enrag'd at this Defeat, Plots to protect, and cover their Retreat. Summon'd to his Pavilion, straight repair The Damons, that infest th' Inseriour Air With bloated Fiends, that in dark Caves abide, And o'er the Subterranean Damps prefide.

Last the flow Powers come from their misty Dens, Who rule the Marshes, Lakes, and stagnant Fens:

To whom their Prince, see, how King Osta tows His shatter'd Ships, prest by Victorious Foes.

Go, and protect him from the sierce Pursuit, And give him time, his Navy to recruit:

Let all your Damps, and lazy Fogs arise,

And with your sluggish Treasures cloud the Skies;

Let your thick Miss repel th' unwelcome Light,

And o'er the Ocean spread a friendly Night.

The humble Powers their haughty Prince obey, Some from dark Caverns far remote from Day, From each embowell'd Mount, and hollow Vault, Crude Exhalations and raw Vapours brought. Some from deep Quagmires, Ponds, and fedgy Moors, Drive the dull Reeks, and shove the baizy Stores: To their appointed Station all repair, And with their heavy Wings encumber all the Air. The ponderous Night's impenetrable Steems Exclude the Sun, and choak his brightest Beams. The hov'ring Clouds the Saxon Fleet embrace, And wondrous Darkness stops the Briton's Chase. Octa, Æneds like, a misty Night Around him cast, escapes the Briton's Sight. Now had the Sun diffus'd the early Day, From his bright Orb, and chas'd the Fogs away a To their known Shore the Saxon Navy flies, And in their Ports and Rivers safely lies.

Arthur, who while the Shades prevailed, had lain Under an easie Sail, upon the Main;

Prince Arthur.

Book V.

140 Discovering that the Saxon Fleet was lost, Tack'd, and directly stood for Albion's Coast. He sail'd not long, before his Joyful Men Could from the Masts, their native Country ken. First the Bolerian Promontory rears His Head, and as a lofty Wedge appears, That down into the Deep, had from the Shore, Run from Danmonian Mines and melted Oar: Here when the Oazy Shore, by ebbing Tides, Is naked left, around its glitt'ring Sides, Pale Tinny Oar, and Copper's brighter Vein, Casts Glimmering Lustre o'er the liquid Plain. Next they discover the aspiring Hills, Whose precious Sides Metallick Treasure fills: In their dark Caves Cyclopian Lab'rers sweat, And their vast Blows the ecchoing Hills repeat. With ghastly Wounds they rend the groaning Earth, And from its Bowels wrest the massy Birth: By racking Engines, and redoubled Blows, She's forced her hidden Riches to disclose. Under wide Caldrons, some whole Forrests pile, And melt in purging Flames the wealthy Spoil. Some in their hot Ætnean Forges sweat, And glowing Wedges on huge Anvils beat: Their mighty strokes shake all the bellowing ground, The neighb'ring Mountains, and the Vales around, With subterranean Toil and Noise resound. They pass the crooked Shore, which Fame of old Enrich'd with pond'rous Pearl and scatter'd Gold: They view the Rocks with Gems and Treasure blest. In verdant Samphire, and Eringo dreft. Danmonian Crows, leaving the Neighb'ring Hills, In numerous, noify Flights, their Feet and Bills

With Native Crimson dy'd, o'erspread the Sky, And o'er the Fleet in Ominous Circles fly. Not far remov'd, its fides a Mountain shows, Where winding Shores a spacious Bay enclose: His lofty Head, that flying Clouds invades, From Shore to Shore the dusky Ocean shades. Long this wild Seat, as ancient Fame obtain'd, A fierce Gigantick Race of Men maintained; Tall as the Hill, on which the Monsters dwelt, Whose groaning sides their striding motion felt: Torn from wild Beasts raw Skins, and grifly Hydes, A horrid Drefs, adorn'd their hideous fides. Half roasted Swine their favage Jaws devour, Which stain their squallid Chins with flowing Gore. In thorny Dens the outstrecht Monsters ly. Half eaten Limbs, and mangled Bodies by: With Rapes and Thefts, and endless Murders cloy'd, A fearful Plague, the Region they destroy'd. Weathering the Point with favourable Gales, Along the Shore the Conquering Navy Sails: Into the rough Hibernian Seas they came, That howling Monsters, and dire Gulphs defame: Which to avoid, close to the Shore they keep, Where fair Sabrina to her Parent Deep, Drawing her filver Train along does glide, Diluting with fresh Streams the Briny Tyde. Lovely Sabrina that for refluent Tydes, Fair Cities, verdant Meadows, flow'ry Sides, For Finn'd Inhabitants; and pleasant Streams. Yields only to her fairer Sister Thames. Passing these Seas, they view the fertile Soil. Till'd by Silurian Farmers skilful Toil: Where the vext Sea fair Clamorgania laves, And rolls along the Sand its foaming Waves:

Here Rhemnius, gliding by Carphilli's Walls, Proud of its Roman strength, into the Ocean falls. Then Ratostibium from the hilly Lands, Rolls down its rapid Tyde, and troubled Sands. Next they descry an Isle of wondrous Fame; Which the succeeding Ages Barry name. In its high sides that to the Sea appear, Dreadful to tell, th' astonish'd Saylors hear Æinean Labour, where the bellowing Rocks, Shake with Gigantick Toil, and Thindring Strokes Of groaning Smiths; sometimes a mighty slegde, On a vast Anvil, beats a flaming wedge: Now Bellows form'd of vast, capacious Hydes, All Boreas blow from their Æolian sides. Now the refifting Flames and Fiery Store. By Winds assaulted, in wide Forges roar, And raging Seas flow down of melted Oar. Sometimes they hear long Iron Bars remov'd, And to the sides, huge heaps of Cynders shov'd. As we advanc'd the Coast in Prospect lay, Which the Dimetian Lords did then obey: Here th' opening Land invites, with outstretcht Arms The troubled Seas, free from the loud Alarms Of the rough, windy Powers, to take their Eafe, And on its Bosom lye diffus'd in Peace. The flowing Waters smooth their furrow'd Face, And gently roll into the Land's Embrace: To fecret Creeks the weary Billows creep, And stretcht on Oazy Beds securely sleep. No happy Land, along th' European Coast, Can such a fair and spacious Haven boast. In this wide Station, the Dimetians pride, The biggest Ships, and greatest Fleets may ride, Safe from the Insults of the Winds and Tide,

Book V. Prince Arthur.

Two lofty Castles with their gilded Towers, Inlighten, and defend the subject Shores. Here the Victorious Britons fafe arrive, With all the Joy, long-wish'd for Harbours give: In frequent Throngs, the glad Dimetians stand Upon the Coast, thick as th' unnumber'd Sand. Their Acclamations and loud Shouts rebound, From trembling Hills, and shake the Shores around: The Ships lay rocking, and their Masts bend more With Britons Breath, than with the Winds before. The joyful Britons and their Friends debark, And near the Shore a spacious Camp they mark. The pious Prince at a fair Castle staid, That Malgo the Dimetian Lord obey'd.

Now her brown Wings the filent Night displays, Light sprinkled o'er with Cynthia's silver Rays. Silence and Darkness all to Rest invite, And sleep's fost Chains make fast the Gates of Light. Prince Arthur fleeps, by Summons from on high, From trembling Joynts, his active Spirits fly To the round Palace of th' Immortal Soul, And thro' the Rooms and dark Apartments roll. The busie Crowd fills all the labouring Brain, Bright Fancy's Work-house, where close Cells contain Of Forms and Images an endless Train, Which thither thro' the waking Senses glide, And in fair Mem'ry's Magazine abide. Compos'd of these, light Scenes and Shows appear, Which still employ the restless Theater. Divinely mov'd, the Airy Figures take Their feveral Ranks, and this bright Vision make. Prince Arthur, on a verdant Eminence Conversing with King Uter stood, from whence,

144

He views with wondring Eyes, great Lords and States, Crown'd Heads, Victorious Princes, Potentates, Heroes and Heroines, a glorious Train, which in long Order fill'd the subject. Plain. Prince Arthur on the Royal Scene intent, Demands what this August Assembly meant: For what end thither come, and who they were That at th' Illustrious Congress did appear.

King Uter then reply'd: Know pious Son, That after various bloody Battels won, You Beauteous Ethelina shall espouse, The fairest Branch of all King Otta's house. A Christian Princess of a Pagan Line, Whose Virtues equal with her Beauty shine. You shall Triumphant mount the British Throne, Which has not yet so great a Monarch known. Swell not with Pride, th' Imperial Seat you gain, Brings envy'd Honour, but unenvy'd Pain. Your People rule with equal Laws, and know You're happy, when you make your Subjects fo. Let them a Good, Indulgent Father find, Be mercifully Just; feverely Kind. Let your bright Virtues Imitators draw, Glorious Examples have more Force, then Law. Seek not an uncontroll'd and lawless Sway, Subjects from Love, but Slaves from Fear obey. And whom the People fear, they quickly hate, Which Passions in their Prince the like Create: Hence mutual Jealousies, and deep Designs, Hence strong Distrust the mould'ring State disjoyns. Diffusing good on all Mankind, you'll show You imitate Heavin's Government below.

The Benefactor will most Honour bring, And the Deliverer's greater than the King: Beleive no Foreign hostile Power, can move Your Throne, supported by your Subjects Love.

The bright Assembly which surrounds the Hill, And with their Numbers all the Vally fill, Are Albion's Hero's, who in future days, Their own, and Albion's Name, to Heav'n shall raise. The Regal Orders that the rest outshine, With glittering Crowns, are the Imperial Line, Which after you, on Albion's Throne shall sit, Their Names in Fate's Eternal Volumes writ. The Kings that in the foremost Rank appear, Who frowning and unpleasant Aspects wear; Whose waning Crowns with faded Lustre shine, Shall after you succeed, first Constantine, Conanus, and the rest of British Line: These look not with their Native Splendour bright, But dimly shine, with delegated Light. Heroick Deeds by great Forefathers done, Cast all their Glory on them, not their own: To narrow Bounds their scanty Empire shrinks, And Britons Grandeur, with their Virtue finks. At last their Crimes, offended Heav'n provoke, To crush their Nation with the Saxon Yoke.

Here Arthur figh'd, that his degenerate Race, Should with inglorious Deeds their Stock debase:

When Uter cry'd, Observe the Saxon Line, Where mighty Kings the British Rank outshine! Crowns on their Heads, and Scepters in their Hand, All great in War, and born for high Command.

Their Arms the British Empire shall assail, And aided by the Britons Crimes prevail. This mighty Nation quickly shall believe The Christians God, and Heav'nly Light receive. That's Ethelbert the first of Saxon Race, That shall pure Faith, and Truth Divine embrace. He shall destroy in their own Temples Flames, Their fenfless Gods, of barb'rous Northern Names & In vain their Priests on helpless Idols call, They, and their Groves by the same Axes fall: Fragments of broken Altars, and the spoil Of ruin'd Gods, fill all the applauding Isle. All shall adore the great mysterious King, And of his Crofs the glorious Triumphs fings The Spring of Life gilded with Heav'nly Beams, Purge guilty Minds, with pure Baptismal Streams. From hence the Light shall break, which shall dispell The Pagan Shades, which on the Saxons dwell. Proud Lucifer subdu'd, flies in despair, With all th' Infernal Powers about the Air. Who with their broad, extended Wings retreat. To feek a fafe, and unmolested Seat: To fix on Scythian Hills their gloomy Throne, Or on the Sands fry'd by the burning Zone. As when the Storks prepare to change their Clime, The long-neck'd Nation, in the Air sublime, Wheeling, and towring up in Circles fly, And with their cackling Cries disturb the Sky: In lingring Clouds they hang, and Leifure give, For all their Feather'd People to arrive. To th' Airy Rendezvous all hast away, And their known Leaders noify Call obey; Then thro' the Heav'ns their trackless flight they take, And for new Worlds, their prefent Seats forfake:

Book V. Prince Arthur.

So here the Fiends assembled in the Air, Quit Albion's Soil, and to wild Lands repair.

Remark that Prince, which in the midst appears, Seven bright Imperial Diadems he wears; That's the great Egbert, whose heroick Might, Shall the dismember'd Island reunite: His Arms shall give him universal Sway, And all the Saxons shall his Power obey.

See there the great Northumbrian Monarch stands, Edwine his Name that all the Isle commands:
A happy Prince, if his good Angels Art
Diverts the Mercian Russian's bloody Dart.
Saxons and Britons shall obey his Arms,
Himself, the lovely Ethelburga Charms:
Her Beauteous Eyes the mighty Monarch fire,
Her Words, his Soul with Christian Flames inspire.
Blest Ethelburga of unrival'd Worth,
That plants Religion in the barren North.

See Alfred there, all shall his Praises sing,
A pious Souldier, and an humble King.
Hero and Bard, able in losty Verse
His own great Deeds, and Triumphs to reherse.
Obey'd by all his unresisted Arms,
Shall to their Coasts repel the Danish Swarms:
Into the Seas swept by his potent Hand,
Those Northern Locusts leave th' afflicted Land.
The People his wise Laws shall cultivate,
From their rude Minds, and smooth th' unpolish'd State.
Upon the Verdant Plain, where Isis Streams
Hast to th' Embraces of her Sister Thames:

148

Remark Elfeda there, a Martial Dame,
That by her Arms shall win Immortal Fame.
At last the Princes of the Saxon Line,
From Heav'nly Love and Purity decline:
Their Christian Virtues, and pure Zeal abate,
And with them sickens their decaying State.
With Christian Names, their Pagan Crimes they keep,
And deaf to Heav'n's loud Threats securely sleep:

Till the fierce Dane fent by supream Command, A vengeful Scourge does on their Borders Land. The Saxon's Guardian Angels call'd away, Leave them to hostile Arms, an easie Prey. Thus Heav'n afflicts a Land, when Impious grown, And from their Throne pulls haughty Monarchs down. This dreadful Curse, shall by relenting Heav'n, Be soon from sad Britannia's Empire driv'n: The Crucl, sloathful Dane shall soon decline, To make way for a nobler Norman Line.

Prince Arthur.

That Prince observe, which moves with so much Grace, Is the great William of the Norman Race:

A mighty Prince, a Leader Brave, and Wise,
Whose towning Fame shall soar above the Skies.

Heav'n does for him Britannia's Crown design,
From which great Stock, shall branch a numerous Line
Of mighty Princes, that shall Rule this Isle,
Enriching it with Conquer'd Nations Spoil.

The Valiant second Henry, see him there, What Majesty does in his Looks appear? Through wild Hibernia he shall force his way, And add four Kingdoms to the British Sway.

Brave Richard see, who from the facred Coast, Shall drive the Barb'rous, Unbelieving Host. In Gaul this Monarch's Arms shall be renown'd, Dreaded in Battel, and with Conquest Crown'd. Long time in Peace his Grown might be enjoy'd, Could he the Arrow at Chaluz, avoid.

Now, Son, your Eye to that brave Warriour turn, Whose Beams so much the Norman Line adorn.

How great a Presence, what a Port he bears? How much a mighty Conq'rour he appears ? That Prince is Edward, whose Victorious Arms Judea save from Pagan Foes Alarms. How he returns thro' the Trinacrian Isle, Thro' high Parthenope's delicious Soil, Thro' loud Applauses of admiring Rome. Recking in hostile Blood triumphant home? The beauteous Person next that Monarch seen, Is Eleonora his Illustrious Queen. In Storms she's with him on the Ocean tost, To feek out horrid War on Asia's Coast. Midst barbarous Arms his Wife, Adviser, Frienda She his prodigious Labours shall attend. And when her Lord, fo Heav'n permits, shall feel Within his Veins, the Murd'rers poison'd Steel: She to the spreading Plague her lips applies, And gives that Ease, which Asia's Balm denies. Invading Death her healing Kisses Charm, And with new life the finking Monarch warm. No other Prince that in this Age shall reign, Shall equal Honour to brave Edward's Gain, But great Adolphus, of the Illustrious Race Of Hero's, which the House of Naslau Grace. This mighty Prince shall gain th' Imperial Sway, And wide Germania shall his Laws obey. The God-like Virtues, and Heroick Fire, Which shall the brave Nassovian House inspire, Shall make Adolphus shine in his high Sphear, Preluding to the great Deliverer, The pious William; yonder he's in Sight, In whom Nassovian Blood, and ours unite.

There war-like Bdward stands, that with his Host, Shall cross the Ocean to the Gallick Coast:

Where he his Conquering Ensigns shall display, And make the haughty Franks his Laws obey.

There Queen Philippa shines, th' Albanians Dread, Worthy of Britain's Crown, and Edward's Bed:

While Foreign Kingdoms Edwards Arms subdue; Hers thro' the North the vanquish'd Scots pursue. See the Black Prince in Armour by her side, Proud Gallia's Terror, and fair Albion's Pride:
What Triumphs wait him in Pictavian Fields? What never-fading Laurels Croisfy yields?

That Henry mark, the glorious Conquerour,
Who Gallia shall reduce by Albion's Power.
Immortal Prince, if Arms can make thee so,
For thee in Norman Fields what Laurels grow?
How great he'll seem, his Arms distain'd with Blood,
Chasing the Franks o'er Sein's affrighted Flood!
At Agencourt what Wonders shall be done,
What Towns of Force, what Battels shall be won,
Before in Triumph he ascends their Throne?

Our Blood the Royal Channel now regains,
Deriv'd thro' Tudor our brave Offspring's Veins;
Which with the Norman joyn'd, the Confluent Tide
As long, as that of Time, shall downward glide.
From their Embrace to rule Britannia springs,
A glorious Race of Queens, and potent Kings.
See, the first Tudor that ascends the Throne,
After the glorious Field at Bosworth won.
The Scepter he shall sway with great Applause,
And Rule the Isle with Wise and Equal Laws,

Book V.

Young Edward there, Albion's Delight appears Learn'd, Pious, Manly, Wise above his years. Then Liberty in all her lovely Charms, Shall fit fecure from Tyranny's Alarms: Religion purg'd from Rome's Adulterous Stain; Shall in her pure, and Native Splendor Reign. No greater Mind to Albion's Crown succeeds, Rever'd for Brave, and lov'd for Pious Deeds. Blest Albion, if kind Heav'n would long permit So great a Monarch, on thy Throne to fit? But, oh, how short Delights attend him here, Such Heav'nly Guests are shewn, and disappear: Dear both to Earth and Heav'n, he'll foon remove His Throne from hence, to Reign in Blits above: With what Complaint, with what despairing Cries, Shall sad Britannia Mourn his Obsequies ?

There, see, the bright Elizabetha rise, Inlightning with her Rays the British Skies. Th' Indulgent Parent of her People, she Loves, Feeds, and Guards Britannia's Family. Heav'n's and her People's Rights she shall protect, And for Britannia's Ease, her own neglect: Her Sons she shall embrace with pious Care, And from her Coasts send back th' Iberian War. Blest times, when she that wears th' Imperial Crown, Regards her Peoples Safety, as her own.

Intently now on that great Monarch gaze, So much distinguish'd by his brighter Rays: This is the Man, the brave Nassovian, whom I nam'd, the great Deliverer to come. Succeeding Prophets under your great Name, This our great Offspring shall aloud proclaim;

Rais'd from a noble Branch of Tudor's Line, From Thamasis transplanted to the Rhine. Amaz'd Posterity, will scarce believe The wond'rous Deeds, this Hero shall atchieve. Th' European World by Rome and Gaul opprest, By his long-wish'd-for Arms shall be releast. Hell far out-shine his own Heroick Race, Europe's protectors, who shall Tyrants chase, And Monsters vanquish with Herculean Toil, And rescue from their bloody Jaws, their Spoil. The beardless Hero's first victorious Arms, Shall free his Country from the Gauls Alarms: As he advances, Seas of Gallick Blood, Shall with red Streams, swell Mosa's wondring Flood: Their slaughter'd Ranks shall lie along the Rhine, And with strange Purple stain th' astonish'd Vine.

For in this Age, Tust Heav'n shall cause a haughty Prince to rise, Cruel, as Lucifer, and like him wife. Heav'n's Laws, and Power, The Tyrant shall deride, Breaking in Sport, the Oaths wherewith he's ti'd. Th' infatiate Monster pleas'd with humane Gore, And urg'd with Hellish Rage, shall first devour His Gallick Slaves, and with a merc'less Hand, Spread fearful Ruin o'er his fruitful Land. Raging with Fire and Sword, he shall invade His Neighbour's Cities, to his Gold betray'd. No Spoil, no Carnage, shall his Fury cloy, But drunk with Blood, he shall around destroy, Like foreading Fires, or Torrents roaring downs From melting Snows, that all the Vally drown. Like Hell, he shall derive his chiefest Joy, From the divine Permission to destroy.

Book V.

Mischief and Ruin, he shall Conquest name, And from Destruction raise a dismal Fame. Regions laid wast, Orphans and Widows Cries, Proclaim his Power, and barb'rous Victories. So dire a Plague, shall Heav'n permit to reign, To scourge th' impious World, but to restrain The favage Spoiler, shall this Prince employ; Monsters grow up, for Heroes to destroy. The valiant Youth finking Batavia faves, Their surest Digue against the Gallick Waves. After opprest Britannia shall invite, The fam'd Deliverer to assert her Right. His Arms the lowring Tempest shall dispel, Which threatning Albion, rolls from Rome and Hell: Fair Liberty her drooping Head shall rear, And bleft Religion on her Throne appear. His Reign fresh Life to Albion shall impart, And teach her Sons War's long-forgotten Arta Britons dissolv'd in fost, inglorious Ease, In courtly Vices, and luxurious Peace, He shall inspire with a new martial Flame, And lead them on, to gain their Ancient Fame: Now Albion's Youth polish their rusty Arms, And once more, Gallia dreads their loud Alarms: Victorious Britons as of old, shall come Laden with Spoils; and crown'd with Laurels, home

He ceased; but near the great Nassovian stood A Heroine, by men of Royal Blood. Her Form Divine, and Seraph-like her Face, Where Heav'nly Sweetness, strove with Princely Grace. But a black Cloud on her fair Temples lies, And on the ground the fixt her beauteous Eyes:

Prince Arthur on th' Illustrious Form Intent. Ask'd who she was, and what the Sadness meant. That her dejected Eyes did overspread, What the thick Mist that hover'd round her Head.

King Uter with Reluctance thus replies, While flowing Tears gush'd from his mournful Eyes: Ah. Son demand no more their Fates to know, Which must produce such universal Woe. Telling that Offspring's Story, I reveal A Scene of Grief, I labourd to conceal. This Wonder to the World, as foon as shown, Is taken up to her Gelestial Throne. Ah! what fad Accents, what a mournful Cry, What lamentable Sounds will fill the Sky, When her high Herse, shall from her Palace go Thro' weeping Throngs, in all the Pomp of Woe ? So fad a Cry did wondring Nile affright, When Egypt's first-born Youth were slain by Night. What Strains of Sorrow will Augusta show ? What Floods of Tears, sad Thamiss, will flow Into thy Stream, while gliding by the Dome, Where fresh erected stands her losty Tomb? Son, mind her Presence, what a God-like Air ? What Throngs of Graces in her Eyes appear ? No nobler Genius, no well fashion'd Mind E'er took a Turn more happily design'd, From an Etherial Mould more labour'd and refin'd. Mild as the bleft above, without ferene As Bden's Air, and calm as Heav'n within. No lovelyer Star adorns the British Sphear, Ah! might she longer in her Orb appear, That her Celestial Influence might Flow In chearing Streams on all the 1sle below!

Prince

156 New warmth to Albion her kind Beams afford, To Albion guarded, as before restord, and account By the Nassovian Angel's flaming Sword. My fairest Offspring! ah, her rigid Doom! She shall Maria be: Come, quickly come, Bring me white Lillies, Roses newly blown, Lillies and Roses, like Maria's www : These on her Herse I'll scatter, and perfume and With Od'rous Herbs and Flowers, the precious Tomb Let me my Sorrow thus express tis true. A fruitless Deed, but all that Love can do. worth some it was it is it who come

The Tides of Grief which here fwelld Arthur's Breaft. Broke Sleep's foft Fetters, and diffolv'd his Rest 19 The Airy Objects, that without did wait; od side Now rush in by the Senses open Gate. Onited the His waking Thought, the wondrous Scene reviews, And various Passions in his Mind renews. gain's get meltine religion a bital.

Company of the second in

must be stopped to the stopped

my Charles

and the discount of the property

was a seem seem the is Sparing a community

the transfer of the state of

on an appropriate of the first Prince

# Prince Art

### BOOK VI.

TOw in the East the Saffron Morn arose, And call'd the Lab'rer from his foft repose. Thro' all the Region flew Loquacious Fame; And the glad tydings spread, where'er she came; Prince Arthur's Landed, is the general Cry, Straight to their Arms the chearful Britons fly: The great Restorer all prepare to meet, And warlike Noise resounds in every Street. His eager Friends impatient of delay, harmed and harmed and Had long expected this Auspicious Day. They knew he was Embark'd to bring them Aid, And for his quick, and fafe arrival pray'd. Oft on the Rocks and highest Hills they stood, And all around the Subject Ocean view'd With longing Eyes, hoping the fight to gain which the Of Arthur's Conquering Navy on the Main: And when no Fleet, no Arthur they defery'd, They chid the Winds, and interpoling Tyde: With less impatience staid th' Ithacian Dame. Till to her Arms her wish'd Wysses came. The Sestian Maid not with such Passion Rood and and severe To fpy her Lover cutting through the Pload. The Zealous Men while adverse Boreas reignid, And from the Coasts Prince Arthur's Fleet detain'd

i 58

When mild Aurora with her rosy Light,
Began to streak the dusky Face of Night,
Oft from their Beds, up to the Windowsslew,
And thence the Fanes and slying Clouds would view,
To see if yet more favourable Gales,
Rose from the South, to swell Prince Arthur's Sails.
Anxious they look around, but when they find
Their hopes retarded by an adverse Wind,
Their Sorrow in repeated Sighs express,
They to their Beds return, but not to Rest.

Thus they expected Arthur's powerful Aid, And fuch their Sorrow was, their Hopes delay'd. But now, at last the Princes Fleet arriv'd, Raises their Courage, and their hopes reviv'd. The joyful Throngs Prince Arthurs praise proclaim, 2 This every Tongue employs, ev'n Children aim That scarce have learn'd to speak, to lisp his Name. Some praise his Stature, and his God-like Face, His awful Presence, and Majestick Grace, His Courage forme, and Conduct in the Field, And think great Cafar's Fame to his must yield: His Clemency and Pity some admire, And all the Virtues, which his Mind inspire. The Actions of his Childhood some repeat, In which they still discover'd something Great: And now, what they expected, he appears, The Hero promis'd in his tender years. Others relate the ancient Prophecies, Wherein was told a Monarch should arise Of mighty Power, and Universal Fame, That should to Heav'n advance the British Name. Things weigh'd, and well compar'd, they all consent Arthur's the Cong'rour, that the Prophetsmeant.

Some tell their Friends, their Courage to support, What mighty Guards furround the Prince's Court. What Succours hir'd were from Germania brought, Succours, as oft Victorious, as they fought: Fierce Alpine Allobrogs with flaughter fed, In Snows and everlasting Winter bred. Men of stupendous Bulk, pamper'd and cloy'd With Blood of Nations, which their Arms destroy'd: Arm'd with broad flaming Swords, and mighty Spears; Their Caps were Wolves, their Coats rough Skins of Bears Who stretch't on Beds did n'er their Limbs repose, But from the naked ground still vig rous rose. Of Aspect terrible, their squallid Face Thick, matted Beards with briftly Terrour grace: None e'er escap'd, that did their Arms provoke, They mow whole Squadrons with a fingle stroke. This monstrous Kind of Men did Fame invent, And Arthur's Troops so dreadful represent, To raise the Britons Hearts before deprest, And strike a Terrour thro' the Saxon's Breast. With Joy transported all for Arms declare, And all the Accourrements of War prepare. The Shepherds on the Hills for sake their Flocks; And leave their brouzing Goats upon the Rocks. Instead of Crooks, which did their Flocks command; Long warlike Spears they brandish in their Hand. The British Youth their Courage rais'd, rejoyce To see the Banners fly, and hear the Trumpet's Voice. The Farmers leave the Hopes their Fields afford, To reap fresh Laurels with their Conquering Sword, The noise of War does from the Hills rebound, And midst the Miners Eccho's under ground: Who straight alarm'd, at nobler Labour Sweat, And into Swords their glowing Metal beat. Theli

Prince Arthur.

Their Forges, Anvils and wide Bellows breath, Are all employ'd in various kinds of Death. Some shape the Halbert, and broad Fauchion's Blade, And Darts by fome, and Arrows Heads are made. Some forming Battle-Axes heave the Sledge, Some into Shields strike out a flaming Wedge. To fashion Helmets some the Hammer ply, Some labour, Pieces for the Leg and Thigh. With Lances arm'd, some their hot Coursers rein, And to the War Curvet along the Plain. Some with their clenching Gauntlets grasp the Shield, Shake their long Spears, and rush into the Field. Across their Shoulders some their Quivers hung, Their Arrows Trim'd, and Bows for Death new strung. As when black Clouds dark'ning the Summer Sky, Loaded with Crystal Tempests slowly fly, Th' Artillery discharg'd, with mighty Sound Th' exploded Hailstones, leap upon the ground, Thunder amidst the Woods, and from the Hills rebound. So with the Britons all the Region swarms, So thick their Troops, so loud the noise of Arms . The groaning Earth complains, and trembling feels The trampling Hoofs, and Chariots fervid Wheels.

Prince Arthur.

160

In order now, Celestial Muse, declare What Troops, and who those ancient Britons were, Who for their Country's Liberty combin'd, And their Brigades with Arthur's Forces joyn'd. From Times dark Prisons set the Hero's free, And may their glorious Names Immortal be.

First warlike Cadwall the Dimetians Head, His Forces from the neighbouring Region led. Their Troops advance from the bleak Northern Shore, On which th' Hybernian Sea's loud Billows roar. And where Ottopitarum, thro' the Waves Wedging his way, th' oppoling Ocean braves. Fair Maridunum pours her Squadrons forth, Where the fam'd Sorc'rer Merlin had his Birth. They came who dwelt round high Plinlimmon's Sides, Where Stuccia flows, and swift Turobius glides.

King Meridoc, the Ordovician leads Down from the British Alps, whose snowy Heads, Imaus like, stand towring hithe Air, And midst the Stars eternal Winter bear ! And from the Soil lav'd by Conovius Flood, And Menai's Banks, where old Segontium stood. Great Numbers swarm'd from Mona's noble Isle, Deform'd for Aspect, but of fertile Soil. Where once in shady Groves erected stood, The Druids Altars stain'd with humane Blood. The Troops their March from Mediolanum take, From Helen's way, and the Tegeian Lake; Thro' which fair Deva's Streams so swiftly pass, They uncorrupted thun th' impure Embrace: Here the sublime Mervinian Mountains rise, And with sharp-pointed Tops transfix the Skies.

Next Morogan the bold Silves brought,

None for their Country's Freedom better fought:
They bravely Valens and his Troops withstood,
And dy'd Sabrina's Streams with Roman Blood:
With like Success Veranius they defeat,
And forc'd his vanquish'd Eagles to retreat.
This cause, as much their Courage did provoke,
To free their Country from the Saxon Yoke.

Their

Y.

162

They take in hast their Swords and Bucklets down, And march to meet the Prince from every Town! How From all the Cities on the verdant fide another in Suprisi Of Nidue, and on Loghor's Crystal Tyde. the control of Borgle of They march from Bovium, and the neighbouring Shore, which is Thick as the Waves, that there infuleing road. and in small They care Down from the Hilly Lands the Britons carrie. Which now th' Inhabitants Brechinia name wall was the soul if Where the black Mount stands lofty in the Air, Man H And forky Peak, fince call'd great dethir's Chair. Down fic They march from Bulleum, Haga, and the Lake, ozlik ww Where when broad Sheets of Ice diffolving crack, The ratling Noise rebounds from neighbring Hills, illini And with loud Thunder all the Region fills loss and another a From Ariconium, and the flowry Space, the selection and the hours Which wanton Vaga's winding Arms embraces Where Lugus his transparent Bosomspreads, And where Liddenus murmurs thro' the Meads. Where thick Hesperian Woods with Apples crown'd, Of golden Hue, enrich the Fields around:  $\Delta d H \cos 2$ Which the most generous British Wine produce, Ausonia scarce affords a nobler Tuice. They leave the Fields fam'd for the purest Corn, And the rich Plains that Wooly Flocks adorn to the self or Which bless the Farmer with a nobler Fleece, to Than what Apulia boasts, or fertile Greece. They leave the golden Vale, and happy Ground, which the Which Dorus laves, and lofty Woods furround The warlike Youth from Venta came, and those Android yell! That Muno's Flood and Isca's Streams inclose and son Son Son With those that round the Oaxy Moor are bred; And near the Golden Rocks refulgent Head pand air Chronal to Out from her Gates her Youth fair Isca pouts gar and a fair Crown'd with gilt Spires, rich Domes, and lofty, Towers.

Where Golden Roofs, and checker'd Floors abound, Deep Vaults, and spacious Chambers underground. A stately Theater the Town o'erlooks, And noble Works convey the neighb'ring Brooks, By Conquering Romans built, that far from home They might enjoy the Sports and Pomp of Rome. Such was the ample City's antient Fame, Now worn by time it scarce preserves its Name. Those from Gobanium march, a Town which stood On Isca's and Gevini's confluent Flood. In cheerful Troops the stout Cornavians came, From the rich Soil we now Salopia name: From either side of fair Sabrena's Tyde. Whose filver Screams the fruitful Land Divide. From Uscona, and the Towns that lay On the fam'd Roman Military way: From Uriconium, yet a noble Town, And old Rutunium, then of good Renown. Galbut their Leader at their Head appears, A lovely Youth, and wife above his Years. Descended from a Noble, ancient Race Of Heroes, who the British Annals grace. He by Forefathers Beams Illustrious shone, Great by their Deeds, but greater by his own. Zeal for his Country, and the British Cause, The generous Youth to glorious Danger draws: For this he crost the Ocean, to implore Prince Arthur's Arms, their Freedom to restore. The Prince embrac'd him, as his Fav'rite Friend, And did his Zeal and Vigilance commend. He staid the dear Companion of his Toil, Both on the Seas, and on th' Armorick Soil: And when the Saxon, and the British Fleet; ( A dreadful day ) did on the Ocean meet,

By Arthur's fide upon the Deck, he stood
Distain'd with scatter'd Brains, and reeking Blood.
The Youth at danger unconcern'd appear'd,
And nothing but his Country's Suff'rings fear'd.
He leap'd out first on the Dimetian Strand,
And welcom'd Arthur to his native Land:
Where taking leave, he to his Country came,
To Head his Men, and win yet greater Fame.

Devana fends brave Troops, a noble Town, For lofty Works, and splendid Structures known: Where once the Roman Conquerours did refide, And envy'd not Italia's Wealth and Pride. The bold Inhabitants on Deva's Bank, And they who Danus, and Merfeia drank; With those that had their Seats, along the Soil Which Briny Riches gives with easie Toil, Draw out and Muster on the Neighb'ring Plain, Resolv'd the British Honour to regain. Bothan their Captain was a Warlike Knight, A brave Asserter of his Country's Right. A noble, but ungovernable Fire, (Such is the Heroes) did his Breast inspire. His honest Rage, his friends could scarcely Rule. Hot for the Camp, but not for Council Cool: Fit to affift to pull a Tyrant down, But not to please the Prince that mounts the Throne. Impatient of Oppression, still he stood His Country's Mounds, against th' invading Flood: Impetuous, as a Tempest in its Course, He not to Conduct trusted, but to Force. Unskill'd in Court Intreagues, on which the wife And crafty Statesmen, as his strength, relies;

Book VI. Prince Arthur.

He still expected that a loud Applause, Should follow Brav'ry, and a Righteous Cause. His Country prais'd him; no Britamick Lord, Was as his People's Patron more ador'd. And now in Arms they throng about their Head, None to the Prince such numerous Forces led.

The Coritanians, that the Soil possest, By fair Darventio's fruitful Waters bleft, And Repandunum, where clear Trenta's Tide Do's into Dovo's filver Bosome glide. Those near high Peak, in heavenly Waters drown'd. And in the Dale, which craggy Rocks furround; Their Zeal and Courage rais'd by loud Alarms, Forfook their Seats, and Fields, and flew to Arms. These valiant Men that Fame and Freedom fought, To join the Prince's Arms Canvallo brought. Noble Canvallo, who did with him bring The Majesty, and Presence of a King. Of lofty Stature, and a graceful Air, By's own Sex fear'd, and favour'd by the Fair. Th' Inglorious Pleasures of the wanton Court, Which drain'd his Wealth, did not the Patriot hurt: Fit for the Camp, or Business of the State, But fost Enjoyments Love to both abare. Alarm'd with Publick Danger, hearofe Like a rous'd Lion, from his long Repose. Arm'd, and equip'd with great Magnificence, He mounts his fiery Steed, bought at a vast Expence: His princely Train, and splendid Equipage, Where'er he goes the Eyes of all engage.

The Atrebatians from the happy Land, Which then sublime Gallena did command:

Where



Where winding Thamisis does bless the Soil, The Wealth and Glory of the British Isle: In War-like Bands advance to Arthur's Aid, And rich Bertudor, as their Head obey'd. Who still against the Pagan Interest strove, Rich in Possessions, and his People's Love. His happy Tenants, and the Farmers round, His Hospitable House still open found. Each Week ten Oxen from the Stall he drew, A hundred Sheep, and forty Swine he flew; Fat Venison, Fowl, and Fish, an endless Store, To feed his Guests, his Servants, and the Poor. He to the Woods, and Forests was inclin'd, To hunt the Fox, and chase the flying Hind. Pleas'd with his Friends, and with his rural Sport, He wisely shun'd, the Dangers of the Court. But for the Christian Cause, and publick Peace, He quits the Forests, and his Wealth and Ease : His Helmet brac'd, and on his Arm his Shield. He march'd before his Troops into the Field. And that my Verse may to his Name be just, Of all the Lords Bertudor was the first, That to the Camp his valiant Forces brought. Tho' not inur'd to war, and tho' remote.

The Durotriges from the western Coast,
Where the Britannick Ocean's Waves are tost:
Their Troops assembled, for the Prince declare,
And march from all the Towns, to meet the War.
From Dornavaria, and the Seats that stand
On Forma's Stream, and wealthy Blackmore Land:
From Vendogladia, and the Tow'rs that rose
On the sat Glebe, where pleasant Stourus slows.

Sakil their Leader, an Illustrious Peer, Was to his Prince, and to his Country dear. He, their Macenas, chears the British Bards, Learns them to Sing, and then their Songs rewards: So Heav'n to make Men good, does Grace bestow, And then rewards them for their being fo. Him, as their Head th' Athenian Sons adore, The Muses Favrite, but the Peoples more. To form great Men, his Palace was the School, His Life good Breeding's and good Nature's Rule in the To him the needy Men of Wit refort, but And find a Friend in an unletter d Court: The Poets Nation, did Oblequious wait For the kind Dole, Divided at his Gate. Laurus amidst thomeagre Crowd appear'd, An old, revolted, unbelieving Bard, Who throng'd, and shov'd, and prest, and would be heard. Distinguish'd by his loud craving Tone, So well to all the Muses Patrons known, He did the Voice of modest Poets drown. Sakil's high Roof, the Muses Palace rung With endless Cries, and endless Songs he fung. To bless good Sakil, Laurus would be first, But Sakil's Prince, and Sakil's God he curit. Sakil without distinction threw his Bread, Despis'd the Flatt'rer, but the Poet fed. His Sword the Muses great Defender draws, T' assert Britannia's, and Religion's Cause.

Prince Arthur.

Of on their Head, the bold Brigantes brings, Subject of late, to the North Saxon Kings. Now for their Liberty they boldly speak, And thro' the Foe, to joyn Prince Arthur, break.

ก่านหนึ่ง

Ofron's Example all the Region fir'd, With noble Heats, and Martial thought inspirid. None in the Field didgreater Courage show. Whether he charg'd, or else sustain'd the For. Yet none more fit in Council to preside, And in a Storm, the lab'ring State to guide is the A mighty Genius of uncommon Mould, 1906 As Celar Eloquent, as Cofar Bold in the parties a line in the He could th' unstable People's Tumult stop. And a declining Kingdom underprop. Matur'd by Age, and bufiness pretie State, vb. The hoary Oracle in Council faso tout a mibarilla said ! Where he the British Nestor was esteemed, main a poor of And all his Language, Inspiration, leam'd solote has both more This finish'd Statesman, did the Prince perswade, die and and To pass the Seas, the Saxon to invade, her deshours books And at his Landing quick affiftance brought,

The farthest Western Soil, which with their Waves The British and Hibernian Oceans lave, and the state of t From Isca's Noble Stream, far as the Shorein Where round Bolerium's Head the Billows roar, By the Danmonian Britons was posses, and comment And with King Cador's temperate Empire bleft, This warlike people, at then King & Compand onici Now take up Arms, and muster thro the Land. The good King Cador worn with War and Age, No longer does the Foe in Arms engage. Macor his Son supply'd the Father's Place, Whose Virtues equal'd his Illustrious Race. To serve Prince Arthur, and his righteous Cause, His Sword the brave Danmonian Hero draws.

And for his Country none more bravely fought.

A beauteous Youth, whose Breast a strong defire Of Fame, and Martial Glory did inspire: 7 Eager of War, he the Danmonians led, And shone in splendid Armour at their Head. His coming Toy to all the Britons gives, which we And in his Arms, the Prince his Friend receives receives To whom to be endear'd, he always strove, By all expressions of Respect and Love, with a second seco The Valiant Youth he did with Honours grace, To his high Merit due, and noble Race. man Macor, mean time, Prince Anthur did adore. None serv'd his Cause, or sought his Eavour more.

Prince Arthur.

nes i i prijb, vom Peren i Tracar, and Ormes in the Camparrive. Whose Presence to the rest, fresh Courage give Their Wisdom was by Fame aloud proclaim'd. The Britons none with greater Honour nam'd. Both fit about a Monarch to abide, To aid his Counfels, and the State to guide. None more admir'd for clear, unerring Sense, For piercing Sight, and charming Eloquence. Great Spirits both, but of a different Mould. Ormes impetuous, Turbulent, and Bold; But Tracar was composed, fedate, and cool, His Passions subject to a stricter Rule. Ormes was haughty, inaccessible And knew his Riches, and his Sense too well! Tracar was courteous, easie of Access Of great Humanity, and mild Address. Ormes was therefore honourd not deligid, Tracar belov'd, and equally admr'de stand Ormes would still advance unbounded Powers Tracar his Country's Liberty fecure. 11, 2008 vib and all

Tracar had Letters, Ormes Native Fire: Both had by Birth, what Labour can't acquire. Arthur to neither Rival Wit inclines, But us'd them both, to serve his wife Designs. Such Love the Britons to the Prince exprest. Who when he found his Numbers thus encreeft. Advanc'd his Enfigns, and to Ifea came, Where the Silures dwelt, the ohief for Fame: Hither fresh Squadrons to the Prince resort, Which from that time is call'd great Arthur's Court. Five times the Sun had his Diurnal Race Compleated, when from this delightful place The pious Prince his Enfigns mov'd, and came To Glevum, seated on Sabrina's Stream. Decamping hence, his arm'd Battalions gain Prince Arthur at their Head, the fertile Plain, By easie Marches, where Gallena stood, Which Thamisis laves with its noble Flood, ...

Thus stood the Briting, after his Defeat,
Otta with Grief did to his Coasts retreat.
As when by chance a Royal Eagle spies,
From some high Mountain's Top, amidst the Skies;
A slight of Swans, obscuring all the Air,
Swift as the Lightning, which he's said to bear,
Upon the Prey his Airy Flight he takes,
And with sharp Pounces vast Destruction makes.
Some fall struck dead, some wounded slowly sly,
While Snowy Clouds of Feathers fill the Sky:
Those that the sierce Invader's Strokes survive,
With all the speed, Fear to their Wings can give;
To their belov'd Cayster's Banks return,
And in their reedy Seats, their Wounds and Losses mourn.

So far'd the Saxon's, and their shatter'd Fleet,

Otta forthwith Commands his Lords to meet

In Council, where they in long order sate,

T' advise, what best might save their threaten'd State."

Book VI.

Ciffa first spoke, an able Counsellour, Let us affemble all our present power, And ftraight advance the Britons to Attack! Who to our Arms can small Resistance make. Sore with their Wounds, and weary with their Toil They tempt the Saxons to an easie Spoil. Boldly fall on, before their Troops are eas'd. With Food and Rest, and with Recruits increas'd. Your Wisdome thus, and Courage will appear, Who tho defeated, have not learn'd to fear. The Foe surprized must to your Mercy yield, Or to their Ships Retreating, quit the Field. He ceas'd, then Ofred, who had always won By his wife Counsel great Applause, begun: Our late Defeat has too much Terrour Arrock, Thro' all our Troops, too much our Empire shook And too much flush'd the Fot, roller me joyn In this Advice, my Counsels more incline To draw into the Field our utmost Powers and the HI From all the Saxon States, and to fecure ( ) A district the Our Empire, let us labour to perswade 2 The Pitt, and Scotish King, to give us Aid to and point and The Cause and Interest is the same of all, have good and a self They and their Gods, if we are crush'd, must all the solution of Our Arms united in a numerous Hoft, which we will be a set of We may before of certain Conquest boats to the second with The trembling Foe unable to withfrand harmon had a many said Such mighty Armies, will forfike the Landi Mark acres 12 13 13 Bloom Burn to death a ter. But if supported with vain hopes they stay, They fall into our hands an easie Prey.

Pascentius next, a wise Nestorian head, Whose Looks, and Words profound Attention bred: Thus spoke, 'tis true our Troops while thus dismay'd, ? And of Prince Arthur's Fame, and Arms afraid, From present Action justly may disswade. Seeking the Foe we to great Danger run, Embolden'd by his Victory lately won. And thus far Ofred's Thoughts and mine you fee Conspire, as in the rest they disagree. If with our utmost Force we meet our Foes, To too much hazard we our State expose: Th' uncertain Game of War they little know, That Stake an Empire on a fingle Throw. While we delay to gather all our Force, And to the Pitts and Scots, shall have recourse: Prince Arthur will advance, and mightier grow, Like rolling Balls, that gather up the Snow, Or Rivers taking Streams in, as they flow. The Britons led by ancient Prophecies, Expect that near this time, a Prince shall rise, Heroick, Wife, a mighty Conquerour, That all their lost Dominions shall restore, And o'er the World, extend their Naval Power. Something like this, our Augurs seem to fear, From Prodigies, and Signs that oft appear. Those hopes they all of Arthur now express. Drawn by his Fame abroad, and late Success. While this Belief, tho' false, the Briton warms, He grows less fearful of the Saxon Arms: He'll be more bold in Fight, while thus inspir'd, And with such Zeal, and Expectation fir'd.

Intoxicated thus Men Wonders do,
And by bold Deeds, make their vain Fancies true.
He therefore serves King Otta, who creates,
An Understanding first, between the States.
An Embassy may to the Prince be sent,
To treat how Blood and ruin to prevent,
They may propose the Kingdom to divide,
And offer Otta's Daughter for his Bride,
Fair Ethelina, whose perverted Mind,
To Christian Worship is too much inclin'd.
He ceas'd, and his Advice did chiefly please,
And of the Council most deglar'd for Peace.

Book VI.

The Lords dispers'd, King Osta unresolv'd, Long in his Mind his troubled thoughts revolv'd: With strong contending Tydes of Passion prest. Now War he looks on, now on Peace, as best. Long he appear'd on Ofred's Counsel bent, And to the Neighb'ring Saxon Princes fent, That all, the strong Necessity might know Of joyning Arms, against the Common Foe. At the same time an Embassy, he sends. To make the Pitt, and Scotish King his Friends: That of their Powerful Aid he might not fail, If Arthur, and his Britons should prevail. But when he heard, that Arthur had as far As Glevum's Walls, advane'd the threatning War4 Observing that the Saxons were dismaid, And not yet strengthen'd by his Neighbours Aid? He now declar'd, it was his setled Sense, A Treaty with the Briton to Commence.

Then Orators he sent without delay,
Who to the Britons Camp direct their way,

Titullan, Selred, and wife Theocles For this Negotiation chiefly please: Heldured of the Embally was one, Ofrick and Thedred noble Ormar's Son. Arrived at the Prince's Camp, they found The British Youth in Growds disperst around For then with various Sports, and manly Play, The Bretons solemniz'd, th' auspicious Day Of Arthur's Birth, o'er all the Fields they spred. To different Games, by different Passions led Here Chariots railing Clouds of Dust appear, And run with smoaking Whieels their swift Career. Here the robust Danmonian Nation swarms. Hurling their massy Balls with vigrous Arms. Here the Dobunians to advance their Fame, Toil at their Country's old laborious Game. Long Ashen Staves across their Shoulders lie, Then sway'd with both their Hands, strike thro' the Sky, A mounting Orb of Thongs, or well fow'd Hide, While at due distance rang'd, on the other Side The Foe inclining stands, to wait its Fall, And with like Force, frike back the bounding Ball. Incircled Wrestlers here their Manhood try. And with loud Shours, that rend the lab ring Sky, The standing Ring proclaims the Victory, Some to a Cudgel prize their Fellows dare, Who strait spring out to meet the wooden War. They brandish in the Air their threat ning Staves, Their Hands, \* woven Guard of Ofier faves, In which they fix their Hazel Weapon's End, Thus arm'd, the nimble Combatants contend For Conquest, giving and receiving Blows, And down their Heads a crimfon River flows.

Book VI. Prince Arthur.

Here flowry Garlands their proud Temples crown, Whose airy Feet the Race had newly won. Such were the Britons Sports, as through the Throng The Saxon Orators pass'd flow along:

Who strait were to th' August Pavilion led, Where Arthur sate, his Lords around him spread.

To whom Titulian thus, The Saxon King, whose ordent withes are To save Britannia, from Destructive War. Who rather feeks t' enjoy the Fruits of Peace, Then by his Arms his Empire to encrease: Makes fuch Advances for these glorious Ends, As may the Britans make his lasting Friends. The Saxons, and the Britons shall command Their equal Shares, of the divided Land: Such Barrier shall be fixt, as shall scoure The Britons, jealous of the Saxon Power. To give Britannia Peace, we condescend To yield up what our Arms can well defend. Such steps King Olla makes for Peace, befade That both may yet with closer Bonds be ty'd. Bright Ethelina, Osta's chief Delight. Shall be the Link, the Nations to unite. This fomuch envy'd Favorite of Fame; Whom all with Love, and Admiration name: Offa consents shall be your beautoous Bride, To you already, in her Faith Ally'd. These Measures all Contentions may adjust, Friendship confirm, and fix a mucual Trust. But if rejected, Otta does declare He's guiltless of the dire effects of War Upon the Christians Head, will rest the Guile Of all the Blood, that by the Sword is spilt.

**V**Vhile

Book VI.

and the engineer is long their the time.

The Prince replyd,

Affairs of such Importance to the State,
Require our thoughtful Care and calm Debate.

The two Proposals by King Otta made,
For lasting Friendship, shall be duly weighd.

Twice had the Sun broke from the Purple East, Twice was he seen dilated in the West. When Arthur scated on his Chair of State, # ... Thus spake, the Saxons with Attention wait An honourable Peace my Thoughts prefer To all the Triumphs of a Bloody VVar. I, and my Britens, thosejust Terms approve, King Otta makes theftablish Reace and Love, To spare each Nation's Blood, and save the Isle From Desolation, and destructive Spoil : Indulgent Heav'n is to both Nations kind. VV hich has your King to peaceful Thoughts incluid. Ten Lords of Saxon, ten of British Blood, May meet at Spindnear Cunetio's Flood, T' adjust the Limits of each Nation's Power 11 And Barriers fix, that may their Peace fecure You for an Interview, the place will name, VVhere I may see the beauteous Saxon Dame! 1812 1 . Stroken He ceas'd, and all the Audience pour'd around. To this affented with a journaring Sound of the board of the A fudden Joy did in their Eyes appears are seen at the While smiling Peace withmphid over wanquilli'd VVar. Weder! Alert eine fing northal Truft.

Mean time th' Infernal Monarch wings his Flight.

To the White Hills, whence his Angelick Sight

Might all the Fields, and subject plains survey,

Vhere in their Camp, the hateful Britans lay.

While with malicious Eyes around he view'd, The Christian Army fill'd with Joy, he stood With Rage dilated, and with Envy blown. Like glowing Ætna, on Plinlimon thrown. Flashes of Fire from his red Eye-balls flow'd. Like Lightning breaking from a lowring Cloud. So when a Toad, squar on a Border spies, The Gardner passing by, his blood-shot Eyes With Spite and Rage inflam'd, dart Fire around The verdant Walks, and on the flowry Ground, The bloated Vermin loathfome Poifon foits. And fwoln and bursting with his Malice sits. So the faln Angel fate, and thus begun. Am I, and all th' infernal Powers out-done? And must this Briton still pursue his Course, And thus elude my Arts, and all my Force? What Christian Towns, and States have I destroy'd. Forc'd by my Power, or by my Arts decoy'd? How few remaining Christian Regions are, Where no deep Marks of my Revenge appear? What glorious Ruin did my Romans spread, O'er Asia's Christians; I the Lombards led, And furious Huns, to rich Ausonia's Soil, And fill'd the Land with Blood, and Christian Spoil 4 My Maximins, and Neros, mighty Names, What Desolation, by devouring Flames, What Slaughter by the Sword, these Heroes made, With what Success did they the Saints invade? And if the Fame be true that spreads in Hell, In Gaul a Prince shall rife, who shall excel All these, and more in Blood and Spoil delight. And all Hell's Furies to his Aid invite. Let that great Prince arise, and may his Birth. Be honour'd with Convulsions of the Earth.

Eclipses, Comets, Meteors, Lightnings, Storms, Murders and Monsters of tremendous Forms. Nor are there Triumphs of my Power alone, Much weaker Spirits, have great Conquests won. Spirits of lower Order, small renown, In Hell of little Figure, scarcely known: Inferiour, subaltern Divinities, Could often their just Fury to appeale, To wreck their Rage, and honest Malice cloy, Whole Armies of this hateful Sect destroy: First tempt th' ungrateful Murmurers to Rebel, And then with Plagues and Darts invisible, With Fire and Earthquakes lay all wast, disseize Their God, and ruin all his Votaries. And shall this Briton all my Force defy, And introduce his banish'd Deity? High States of Hell, ye mighty Gods below, In your August Assemblies who will Bow, Who Acclamations make when I appear, Who dread my Power, my Greatness who revere? If still this Briton shall resist my Power, And all my Arts eluded, rest secure? But if by irrelistable Decree Pronounc'd by Face, and unchanged Destiny; Arthur at last must mount the British Throne, Beat down our Altars, and erect his own: At least new hardships shall obstruct his Way, And my Revenge his Triumph shall delay. That faid he Flew, his Snakie Wings display'd, Down to his Palace midst th' Infernal Shade.

From all their gloomy Regions to his Court, At his Command, th' Infernal Lords refort.

To whom their Monarch from his glowing Throne, Thus with a haughty, troubled Look begun: Thus far in vain all our Attempts are made, To crush the Britons that our State invade. At Sea, they Triumph o'er King Oda's Fleet, At Land, Success above their Hopes, they meet. Otta defeated, dreads Prince Arthur's Arms And sues for Peace, by Ethelina's Charmyeo. If this should once prevail, Britannia's lost, We, and our Priests, must fly this impious Coast. Help'd by th' Almighty Enemy of Hell, sach age They yet our Arms escape, out Power repel: Then Monarch's War with vaste advantage wage, When Heav'n its Power does on their part Engage. This fure Expedient's left us to annoy The Britons, and their towiring Hopes destroy: Let us provoke them to some dire Offence, Which may against their Armies, Heav'n incense, Then the Seraphick Guards, that round them lie, Or else patroling thro' the Region fly, Scowring the Hills and Vales, with flaming Arms, The Christians to protect from our Alarms; These will displeas'd, withdraw their powerful Aid, And we with Safety may their Camp invade. What subtile Spirit of seducing Art, And skill in tempting, will perform this part ?

Prince Arthur.

Book VI.

Then filthy Afmodai, who Men inspires.
With wanton Passions, and unclean Desires,
Whose leud Adorers stand before his Shrine,
Transform'd to lustful Goats, and loathsome Swine,
Thus spake. This grateful Province I embrace,
I from their Minds will virtuous Passions chase.

State Will State West Will Safe State

My stronger Force shall all chast Thoughts expel,
And Heav'n's weak Flames, shall yield to those of Hell.
To solemn Groves, and lonesome Hermits Cells,
Where boasted Chasticy in Triumph dwells,
To Cloyster'd Monks Admission I command;
And can a Camp my powerful Charms withstand on me such chosen Spirits shall attend,
Whose Skill and Power will most promote my End.
The Gods of Riot, Luxury and Wine,
In this Attempt shall all their Forces joyn.
Doubt not great Prince, when we their Camp Assail,
Nature is on our side, we shall prevail.
Th' Insernal Diet with his Language mov'd,
With loud Applause the wise Design approv'd.

Straight Asmodai, attended with a Train-Of fost Luxurious Spirits, to the Plain 11 Directs his Flight, where the glad Britons law; With lab'ring Wings he mounts the steepy Way, And quickly reach'd the tender Verge of Day. In Companies distinct the Britons sate, Pleas'd with their wish'd Success, and prosp'rous Fate: When to the Camp the Crew Infernal came, Grasping in either hand Tartarean Flame. About from Tent to Tent the Demons flew, And midst the Troops their flaming Torches threw. The wanton Fires about their Bosoms play, And to their Hearts lascivious warmth convey: The fost Contagion glides along their Veins. And in their Breafts the pleafing Roifon reigns. Straight all in Riot and Debauches join, Dissolve in Mirth, and sit inflam'd with Wine. The Captains Snore on Scarlet spread beneath. And with their lab'ring Breafts content for Breath.

Tables o'erturn'd and broken Swords betwixt, And Dishes faln, with Armour intermixe. Helmets and Harness, and bruis'd Goblets by, A mad Confusion make of War, and Luxury. Acted with luftful Fires, from Town to Town Commanders, and their Men, promiscuous run. With Outrages and ravish'd Virgins Spoils, The vicious Army all the Land defiles. Whoredoms in Pagan Cities they commit, And at their Sacrifices feafting fit: Heated with leud Religion, Lust, and Wine. They in the Worship of their Idols joyn. Then to the Camp the hot Adulterers lead Their Pagan Women and avow the Deed. Th' Angelick Guards th' enormous Vices law. And in Displeasure from their Camp withdraw: All Hell with Shouts of Triumph did refound. That fuch Success-had all their Wishes crown'd.

Prince Arthur.

The Prince of Hell strait summons from beneath,
The chief supporter of the Throne of Death,
Vengesul Megera, she without Delay,
From Hell's Abyss ascends, and in her Way
Gathers raw Damps and Steams from noisome Graves,
And putrid Reeks, from Subterranean Caves;
Where spotted Plagues first draw their poisonous Breath,
The Nurseries of Pain, and Magazines of
These Seeds of Torment, and devouring Heats
From whose Contagion vanquish d Life retreats,
Megera in compacted Hides dark Wombs,
For this infernal Purpose made, entombs,
In their distinct Repositories laid,
Sad choice of Death, she various Plagues convey'd.

Arm'd for Destruction thus the Fury Came, but a different Fland. It added to the And brought from Association, a different Fland. It added to the Then Wolves were heard in neighbring Hills to how a complete Th'ill-boding Raven, and the sereaching Owlphisted bearing Sung o'er the Gamp by Night, the Sun by Day, and to it to be Distant with Blood, shorte with a climal Ray, and to the Flight did take the case of the Complete To find her Prince, to whom the Apostate pake. A complete the British know, I nit and brought Hell's Monarch is not yet a vanquished Foe thinks and the Pass throtheir Camp with thy accustom'd Hast work in the Pass throtheir Camp with thy accustom'd Hast was the Complete Camp with thy accustom'd Hast was the Complete Camp with the Cam

Straight did the vengeful Minister prepare. (1607) T' infect the Camp, and poison all the Air. Her Bottles turgid with imprison'd Death e2 (5) : 16년 [1 She open'd, and released the fatal Breath: Planter county In livid Wheels the dire Contagion flies, And putrid Exhalations taint the Skies. The Region's choak'd with Pestilential Steams, Malignant Reeks, raw Damps, and foultry Gleams. Now with their Breath the hot Infection flides Into their Breasts, and thro' their Vitals glides: Their Lab'ring Hearts front out the flowing Blood. And fry the Limbs with an Atnean Flood. The raging Pest lence, chases thro' the Veins Retreating Life, and dreft in purple Reins. While other Plagues run colder to the Heart, And thro' their Breast strike like a poison'd Dart: Rack'd with tormenting Pain some gaiping lie, Some only breath th' envenom'd Air, and die. Their Hearts with chill, congesting Blood, opprest, Throb a few moments in their panting Breast, Then yield, and from their Vital Labour rest.

In vain for Help, in vain for Drugs they cry, Friends and Physitians come, but with them dy. Thro' all the Camp the fierce Destruction's spread, Desorming every Tent with Heaps of Dead.

Prince Arthur.

Book VI.

Mean time the pious Arthur prostrate laid, Thus in a Flood of Tears dissolving pray'd: Great King of Heav'n, thy Arm thou makest bare, T'invade the Britons with refistless War. Thy glitt'ring Sword brandish'd with dreadful Sway, Does thro our Camp with wide Destruction Slay. Why did thy Aids the Shipwreckt Britons fave, From Rocks and Tempelts, and th' infulting Wave, If we must only see our Native Soil, And with our Deadth' encumber'd Land defile? Th' infulting Heathen will Blaspheme thy Name. And in their Songs advance their Idols Fame. To their vain Gods loud Praises they'll return, And Hecatombs upon their Altars burn. Spare yet thy Britons, let some Reliques live, That may due Honours to thy Temples give. Let the Destroyer cease at thy Command, And Death at thy Rebuke arrested, stand. And may the Crimes which Heav'n provoke, be known, That our deep Sorrows may its Wrath atone.

The pious Prince's humble Cries succeed,
And glorious Raphael, with Angelick speed
Descends, his Sword of Flame drawn in his Hand,
To chase the sierce Destroyer from the Land,
A Crystal Vial full of Od'rous Fumes,
Ambrosial Balm, and rich Etherial Gums;
His other hand pour'd out upon the Air,
To cure the Damps, and noxious Vapours there.

Megara flies the bright Archangel's Sword,
The Plague was staid, and Health and Life restord.
Then to the room swift kaphael Wings his way,
Where Arthur still devoutly prostrate lay.

To whom the Seraph thus: Heav'n by the Briton's daring Criffies incens'd, Almighty Wrath severely has dispenced; Your unprotected Camp it did expose, To the dire Rage of your Infernal Foes . Who by Divine Permillion foon o'efforead Your guilty Camp, with putrid Heaps of Dead. Th' Angelick Guards return'd to Heaven, complain'd That your flagitious Troops you ne'er restrain'd. Your Captains boldly Whoredoms, Riots, wapes Commit, and yet each Criminal escapes: Thus you avow the Ills, by others done, And their unpunish d Guilt, becomes your own. Had your Vindictive Arm been first employ'd, Heavin's had not thus your guilty Troops deltroy'd. But now th' Eternal yielding to your Prayer, Has sent me from his Throne, with speedy Care To stay the Plague, and make the Fiend retreat, That spreads the Poilon, to her Siggian Seat. Heavn's now appeared, may neer the Britons dare By their Revolting, to renew the War. The Scraph disappear d, and Arthur rais d Upon his Feet, th' Eternal Goodness prais'd.

# Prince Arthur.

### BOOK VII.

THE Prince of Hell that on the Mountain staid. And with Infernal Joy, around survey'd The Camp, where Death did in fad Triumph reign. With wide Destruction, covering all the Plain; Thus to himself . At last I have prevail'd Against this Sect, tho other Arts have fail'd. Their Troops half ruin'd with the Plague, afford An easie Conquest, for King Otta's Sword: I'll break the Peace, although advanc'd so far, And finish their Destruction by new War. Arthur, prepare against the Saxon Arms, 'Tis time enough for Ethelina's Charms. Heroes delay'd, and disappointed, prize The Crown, which got too cheaply, they despise: Pleasures the farther off, the greater seem, And Toil and Danger, best preserve Esteem; That Service I will do, by taking care To give fresh Fuel to th' expiring War. That said, he leaves the Crystal Plains of Light, And to th' Infernal Regions takes his Flight.

There stands a Rock, dash'd with the breaking Wave Of troubled Styx, where in a gloomy Cave Flowing with Gore, the sierce Bellona dwells, And bound with Adamantine Fetters, Yells.

Bb

**Prince** 

Around

Prince Arthur.

Book VII.

Around stand Heaps of mostly Sculls, and Bones, Whence issue loud Laments, and dreadful Groans; Torn Limbs, and mangled Bodies are her Food, Her Drink whole Bowls of Wormwood, Gall, and Blood, Long curling Snakes her Head with Horrour crown, And on her fquallid Back hang Iolling down. This gripes a bloody Dart, the other Hand Grasps of Infernal Fire, a flaming Brand. Treason, and Usurpation near ally'd, Haughty Ambition, and elated Pride And Cruelty, with bloody Garlands crown'd, Rapine, and Desolation stand around: With these Injustice, Violence, Rage remain, And ghastly Famine, with her meagre Train. This Savage Rout to Gallia now refort, Drawn by the Fame of proud Versalia's Court: There these Attendants on their Master wait, And with their odious Forms compose his horrid State. To this wild Den now did th' Apostate sty, Resolving all Bellona's Aid to try: At his Approach the Monsters cease their Din. And bow at distance with a dreadful Grin. The Stygian Prince, the Fury foon unchains, Strait double Rage boils in her swelling Veins.

Then thus he spoke, to Osta's Palace fly, Attended with perfidious Treachery, And various Discord, let thy Arts perswade That Prince, the ruin'd Britons to invade. Go raise new Tumults, and dissolve the Peace, For this high Task Bellona I release.

Charg'd with these dire Commands, she flies away, To the Superiour Regions, blest with Day.

Near Peak's aspiring Mount, and spacious Wood, And the green Banks of Dovus Crystal Flood: A wide-mouth'd Den, th' admiring Traveller fees With thorny Shrubs o'er-spread, and shady Trees; Which downward goes unfathomably deep, Beneath the subterranean Vaults, which keep Imprison'd Damps, and Winds tumultuous Store, And the low Caves, where falling Waters roar. It passes thro' the Bowels of the Earth, And the rich Beds, where Metals have their Birth, Till it reveals the gloomy Mouth of Hell, Bellona freed from her infernal Cell, Thro' this dire Gulph ascends with hasty Flight, And foon emerges in the Fields of Light. The Air grew dark, the Rocks, and Mountains struck With Horrour, at the Fury's Presence shook. The Sphears disorder'd roll, the Starting Sun Springs from the Heav'nly Course he us'd to run. The Moon all drown d in Blood, and blazing Stars, Portended Tumults, and destructive Wars.

Straight to King Otta's Court the Fury comes; And Acha Otta's Mother's Shape assumes. Then thus she spoke:
From blest Blysian Gardens I descend,
To teach thee how to gain a glorious End
Of all thy Labours, and thy warlike Toil;
And fix thy Empire o'er the British Isle.
Heav'n has decreed that here thy Race shall reign;
And therefore has the hateful Britons slain,
With a destructive Plague, and poison'd Darts
Shot from above, into their impious Hearts:
Not half their Troops survive, make hast my Son
Their Ruine to compleat, by Heav'n begun.

Bb 2

Run

Book VII.

i88

Run then to Triumph, hast to certain Spoil, And chase the cursed Nation from the Isle. You see how much your League the Gods offend, Let not their Enemy, be Otta's Friend. They must not be to us by Blood ally'd, Nor Ethelina be a Briton's Bride. That faid, a spotted Viper from her Head, She to his Bosom secretly convey'd. The poisonous Vermin, with infernal Art Glides thro'his Breast, and twines about his Heart: The fecret Poison wanders thro' his Veins, And warlike Fury o'er his Spirits reigns. Hence straight-way to the Pitts and Scottish Court, The Fury, and her hellish Train refort: Where they to bloody Wars found loud Alarms, And make the barb'rous Nations fly to Arms.

Mean time, the Saxon Monarch raving flew, About the Court, and foon together drew The chiefest Lords, and thus himself exprest, It was resolv'd to give the Britons Rest; The Land between the Nations to divide, And that the Princess should be Arthur's Bride: But Heav'n against this Treaty does declare, And fingly with the Britons wages War. In vain we offer what they can't enjoy, We spare the Men, Heav'n labours to destroy. Avenging Gods from their high Regions came, Arm'd with bright Swords of keen, Etherial Flame, And fatal Darts of pointed Lightnings made, And with fure Death the British Camp invade. Their trembling Reliques fall our certain Preva Heav'n founds th' Alarm, and we must Heav'n obev. Tho we by Sea their Power could not withstand, Our Gods more potent are, than theirs by Land. Th' unfinish'd Conquest we may soon compleat, Or from this lsse oblige them to retreat. This fair occasion let our Arms improve To fix our Power, and all our Fears remove. He ceas'd, and all his Captains War desir'd, And sprang into the Field with Martial Heat inspir'd.

Straight Orders are dispatcht for all to Arm, And thro' the Cities founds the loud Alarm. The trembling Husbandman his Toil forbears, Fells his tall Ash, and shapes long Staves for Spears. Some fighing o'er their Anvils, forge the Blades Of Swords, instead of Hooks, and rural Spades. Huge Gauntlets some, some hollow Helmets beat, And fome o'er brazen Backs, and Breastplates sweat. Some shape their Darts, and some their Javelins Points, Or fit their polish'd Armour's Manly Joints. Sharp'ning their Arrows Heads, some stand inclin'd, Some on revolving Stones their Axes grind. Some ferve on foot, some take the Horseman's Launce, And to the Field their foaming Courfers praunce. In hast, some from their high roof'd Halls, hung round With all the horrid Pride of War, and crown'd With dusty Trophies, take their mally Shield, And flaming Sword, and fly into the Field. Some clasp their Helmets on, some fnatch their Spear. And polish'd Buckler, and in Arms appear. Enfigns display'd, and Trumpets voice delight The Saxon Youth, and martial Minds excite. The lighted Beacons from the Hills declare, As blazing Comets do, approaching War.

The flaming Signal's giv'n, the Regions round With Horfmen, Arms, and warlike noise resound. As when:

In some great Town a Fire breaks out by Night,
And fills with crackling Flames, and dismal Light,
With Sparks, and Pitchy Smoak th' astonish'd Sky,
Th' affrighted Guards, that first the Flame elpy,
Straight give th' Alarm, and spread the dreadful Cry.
Th' amaz'd Inhabitants the Signal take;
And run in Crowds half cloath'd, and half awake,
To stop the spreading Ruin, and to tame
With spouting Engines the destructive Flame:
So when the frightful Cry of War begun,
Into the Fields in Troops the Saxons run.

Now Muse relate, and in their Order name The People, which from different Regions came. What fam'd Commanders did their Squadrons head. And what great Lords their Valiant Subjectsiled. First the Stout Cantian Saxon, from the Land Which bravely once did Casar's Arms withstand. Where Joyful Nature, fits in Plenty crown'd, Hesperian Woods, and Sylvan Scenes surround Her shady Throne, that with rich Fruit abound. Of these some on the flowry Banks reside, Of fair Medvaga, that with wanton Pride, Forms filver Mazes with her crooked Tide. The Durobrovian Youth of war-like Fame. And bold Vagniacans, together came. With those about the fruitful Region bred, Where Durovernum reers her stately Head. They march from Thanatos, and from her Towers Her Valiant Youth, sublime Rutupia pours.

Book VII. Prince Arthur.

Rutupiæ, whose rich Gems, and Pearly Store Inticed Victorious Casar, to her Shore. Their chief Commanders were great Amades, Valiant Theodorick, Ofred, and with these Hengist, a splendid Youth, the Blood, and Name Of the first Saxon, of Illustrious Fame, That from the Belgick Shore, to Albion came. From the fat Glebe they come, and flowry Land Which the stout Trinobantes, did Command. Augusta sends her warlike Youth, a Town Of ancient Fame, to Foreign Merchants known, Ev'n then for Naval Power of great Renown. But since her stately Head is rais'd so high, Her glorious Towers furmount the wondring Sky. Her Royal Fleets the watry World controll, Where the vast Ocean can his Billows roll, Far as the Indies, and from Pole to Pole. Her Power by trembling, Neighbour States is fear'd, By distant Empires, and new Worlds rever'd. Her bellowing Oaks, with louder Thunder roar, Then what annoy'd them, on their Hills before, Shaking the Gallick, and the Belgian Shore. Britannia's Head she reigns in Wealth and Ease, Mart of the World, and Emp'ress of the Seas. Edgar and Cissa, both Illustrious Names, From the delightful Banks of famous Thames, Into the Field, Augusta's Squadrons bring, None fought more bravely for the Saxon King.

They from the Forests come, whose Sports invite Augusta's Youth, that in the Woods delight.

From the sweet Gardens of the fruitful East,
With smiling Flowers, and od'rous Saffron bleft?

Book VII.

From Camelodunum poplous once, and proud Of its fam'd Colony of Roman Blood. From round Canonium, arm'd with Swords and Shields The warlike People March, and from the Fields Where Idumanum verdant Wealth bestows, Whose wanton Tide in wreathing Volumes flows, Still forming Reedy Islands, as it goes. Brave Sebert led them, Valiant Oga's Son, Whose Arms had great Renown in Battel won-The chearful Youth from Verolamium came, A Town of ancient, and illustrious Fame: Where fortify'd with Trenches, Lakes and Wood, The Valiant Casibellan, once withstood The Roman Arms, oblig'd at last to yield, Where Casar fights, who can maintain the Field? Since cherish'd by th' indulgent Conquerour, The City was advanc'd in Wealth and Power: Its Towers, gilt Fanes, and Palaces did rife, Darting Terrestrial Glories thro' the Skies. Now where the City stood, the Ploughman toils, And as he works, turns up old Roman Spoils: Medals and Coins, enrich th' admiring Clown, Pavements and Urns, by ancient Figures known.

From the rich Seats they came, from whence their Sword The Coritanian chas'd, the rightful Lord. From all the Towns, around the spacious Wood Near which sublime Tripontium's Castles stood. From Bannavenna well-arm'd Squadrons came, And Durobrevis, on Aufona's Stream. Their chief Commanders were brave Alopas, And Valiant Bgbert, both of Horfa's Race.

They came, who dwelt along the Southern Coast. On which the German Ocean's Waves are tost: The Soil the brave Icenian Britons, blest With Peace and envy'd Plenty; once possession Venta they left, where Gariena's Tide, Does to the Bosom of Bardunus glide, and the count in good. An ancient, wealthy Town that idid abound, and advice the With warlike Youth, and rul'd the Soil around." His soil High Branodunum does her Squadrons fend, 1874 - All VIII and Where Roman Arms, did once the Coast defend.

They leave the Towns along fair Theta's Flood. And happy Soil, where Gariononum stood. Those from the Banks of winding Stourus came. And the rich Town, which bore Faustinus name. They come from Oza's Banks, and from the Land Which lofty Combritonium did Command. This numerous Saxon Youth, that then obey'd King Ella's Laws, advance to Offa's Aid: Ella their Valiant Prince, was at their Head, And to the Field, his warlike People led.

From Camboritum, and the Neighb'ring Hills, The chearful Youth drawn out, the Region fills: From Camboritum, then a warlike Town, Since for the Muses Seat, much better known; Her learned Sons have gain'd Immortal Fame, And high as Heavin, have rais'd Britannia's Name. Redwal, whose Lands a vast Revenue yield, Led them, compleatly arm'd into the Field.

They leave the reedy Lakes, and marshy Soil, Once happy by the British Farmer's Toil:  $\mathbf{C}$  c

194

Which o'er the Country, like a Deluge flows,
That from the Sea, the Banks born down, is roll'd,
And oer their Fields advances uncontroll'd.
The Valiant Youth from all the Region goes,
Which Trent and Lindis, confluent Streams, enclose.
High Margadunum, all her Squadrons lends,
And stately Lindum, which her Power extends
O'er the wide Province, her Battalions sends.
Mighty Ebissa, from the Fenny Land
Into the Field, did lead this warlike Band.
Orla, and Imerick, a Valiant Lord,
Fam'd for his Strength, and vast unweildy Sword,
Drew all their Squadrons, and Battalions forth,
From all their Tows, that lay the farthest North.

King Cerdic from the West his Army brought, Who for the Saxon Empire bravely fought. He all the Saxon Heroes far excell'd, Whose conquering Arms, were never yet repell'd. A great Commander, Brave and Fortunate, That founded first the Western Saxon State. Those seated on Halenus verdant Banks, Draw out, and Muster their Victorious Ranks. They March from Trisantona's Crystal Flood, From Venta's Downs, and Regnum's spacious Wood. From rich Clusentum, and fair Velta's Isle, From Briga and Segontium's fertile Soil. On Sorbiodunum's Plains arm'd Youth appears, With nodding Plumes, and moving Groves of Spears. The famous Captain, who had chief Command, That with his Prince came to invade the Land. Was Lothar, born on Belgick Mosa's Flood, Whose noble Veins were fill'd with Royal Blood,

Him did fair Emme, Cerdio's Sister bear,
And dying, left him to hes Brother's Care.
With all this Strength King Otta takes the Field,
Nor doubts, but Arthur to his Arms must yield.

The Britons now a folemn Fast proclaim . 2 To mourn their Guilt, and take the attendant Shame; To own the dreadful Plague, their Crimes desert, And by their Grief, like Judgments to evert. That Heav'n appear'd, from its relenting Hand May drop its Bolt, and forte the threaten'd Land. Sorrow untaught on every bace appear de And only Sighs and fad Laments were heard. They weep aloud, and mourn their impious Pally And with united Prayers for Mercy call. The prostrate Penitents for Pardon Cry, And from Heavin's Tuffice, to les Rity fly. To Grief, and flowing Tears, no Bounds are givin, Th' Artillery flone, which Conquers Heavin. Righteous Resolves fill every humble Mind, And all in Vows of bleft Obedience joyn'd. The mournful Camp's a Scene of pious Woe, VVhere thro' their Eyes, their Hearts dissolving flow. Their loud and fervent Supplications, rife Above the Clouds, and penetrate the Skies-Contending thus with Heav a they weep, and pray, And strive to turn th' impending Storm away, Which charg'd with Vengeance over their Camp appear'd, More Plagues they had deferv'd, and therefore fear d.

Prince Arthur, who in Picty was chief, And now chief Mourner, thus express his Grief, Th' attentive Britons hear, and hope Relief. 196 Of Wrath Divine, what Vials have been pour'd, And empty'd on our Heads, that have devour'd The guilty Britons, and our Camp confum'd; · 建物料 Where pil'd in Heaps, the Dead, the Dead entomb'd! Th' Eternal's Sword around did widely wast, And carried Death, and Ruin where it past. It reek'd in Blood, and shone with Slaughter dy'd Red as the Crimfon Sins, which for its Vengeance cryd. This day we deprecate the Curfe, and all With wounded Souls, for Heavn's Compassion call. To still the Storms of Wrath which on us beat, And cause the fiery Torrent to retreat: The God we Worship Jealous is, and Pure, His Wrath advances flow, but reaches fure: His threat'ning Arm does long extended stay, But then descends with the more fearful Sway. Who then can his confuming Fire withstand, Who bear the strokes of his Revenging Hand? There's hope your Prayers have found Success above, And Heav'n aton'd, will this fierce Plague remove. May ne'er our impious Crimes, his Arm provoke To end our Ruin by a second stroke.

He ceas'd. His Men their facred Vows renew. And for Devotion to their Tents withdrew: Where while Celestial Warmth their Breasts extend, The Day in Prayers, and Hymns of Praise they end. Heav'n the Returning Penitents embrac'd, And far away th' Infernal Legions chas'd. Their Guardian Angels once more take their Post, Drawn out in bright Array, around their Host.

Twice had the Sun, with dawning Glories blest The World, and call'd the Lab'rer from his rest,

As oft the Night her Sable Vesture, set With pearly Dew, ascends her Throne of Jet : 1879 When certain Tydings Arthur's Campalarm'd, That Osta's Men against the Britons arm'd; Believing that the Britons thus distrest, By Saxon Arms, might be with Ease opprest. With Otta Leagues, and Overtures of Peace, When War shall offer more advantage, cease. The Tydings foon thro' all the Army ran. Whence in their Minds tormenting Fears began, we They thought their weaken'd Troops, could not oppole The fierce Attack of their infulting Foes The trouble spreads, all, their ad State bewail, That those the Plague had spard, the Sword should now assail.

Prince Arthur.

Party Burner Garage The pious Prince with heavy Grief opprest, To Heav'n thus yents the trouble of his Breaft. Thou that from dark Egyptian Prisons freed. As Shepherds do their Flocks, did'At Israel lead. Who from between the Cherubs, did'st display Thy Heav'nly Glories, to direct their Way. Whose mighty Arm extended, did secure Their trembling Host, pursu'd by Pharoah's Power: Shine forth, and with thy Beams dispel this Night, Whose horrid Shades, my lab'ring Soul affright. Stir up thy Strength, thy Foes, and ours invade, And bring thy shining Myriads to our Aid. Thou God of Light, reveal thy glorious Face, Thy Rays will from the Sky, this Tempest chase. Thee, all the unnumber'd Hosts of Heav'n obey, Drawn in embattl'd Lines, and bright Array Along th' Etherial Plains, and here below Monarcha to thee, precarious Empires owe.

Arife,

Prest by our Enemies, to thee we fly, How long wile that neglect thy Proples Cay of the question Bath'd in our Tears, and pleas dwith Grief, we mount Our folitary Starc, for God is gone in fine is mil Our Foes around, despise der Mountful State, di And on those Loads time press us theap more Weight. Our Enemies enragel ino Mounds Between On us, like rifing Waves com toughts in! Against the Reliques the Rece Wind had lard, The Foe's Inexamble and dispressive. On me with Scorn the infulling Scoffers looks As one, whom Heavin Affeld Wil has now for look : The Pagans make my Wines effeit foorthat Theam, Reproach the Voltages, and the Name blaffireme. Sair up thy Power, thy glitt ring Arms assume, Bowing the Heaviss, to our Deliverance come. As from th' aspiriting Motherains, trais'd around Jerusalem, while it Rood, Protection found? So let a Guard, from the bright Hoft detach'd. T'encamp about our Army be dispatch d. Thou God of Truth arrieg lee the Heathen lee, Thy Wrath pursues perfidious Treachery.

While thus Prince Ather Plear is Protection fought. The God-like Raphael, this kind Medlage brought: Thy Prayer prevails, O'Prince, be not diffused, Th' Almighty's Arm is stretche out for your Aid. Highly your Crimes Heavins Majerty displeased, But your Repentance hath his VV rath appeased. His People's Faults do but his Rod employ, But his fierce Vengeance shall his Fees destroy. Let not the Saxon's Numbers be their Pride, You're stronger far, for God is on your Side, Abundantly your Loss is thus Supply'd.

Arise, and let the Britons Courage take, Their Arms shall drive th' advancing Saxon back.

The Prince with Rapabel's heavinly Message cheer'd, Osta's unequal Force, no longer fear'd. His chearful Looks the drooping Britons saw, And thence reviving Warmth, and Courage draw. His God-like Language calmstheir troubled Minds, And with its Charms reluctant Passions binds. He to their frozen Veins new Life procures, Dispels their Doubts, and fainting Hopes assures. The Britons, that before did scarcely dare T' expect it, now resolve to meet the War. They now no more the Fears of Danger own, While Heav'n assists, and Arthur leads them on.

Mean time ill-boding Prodigies, affright King Osta, and disswade the Men from Fight: The Birds of Heav'n the gazing Augurs scare, Croffing with inauspicious Flights the Air! The Fowl as facred kept, projected Meat Coldly regard, and fullenly retreat. From hollow Oaks, obscene Night Ravens sung, And clustring Bees upon their Enfings hung. Bullocks with Garlands crown'd reluctant come, Break from the Altar, and run lowing home. Near filver Thamisis sweet Banks, there stood, Awful for folemn Shade, a lofty Wood: Where they ador'd their God Irmansul nam'd. A war-like Idol, thro' Germania fam'd. His Right Hand did a Flowry Garland bear, His Left held up a Balance in the Air: His Breast a grisly Bear's fierce Figure bore, And in his Shield a Lyon feem'd to roar.

To find the Heart of the prodigious, Beast : 1 The Priests grow pale, and from their Altar start, Finding a Victim slain without a Heart.

But that which most the gazing Saxons scare. Are Armies feen engaging in the Air. The highest ground of all the heavenly Way. The Sun had gain'd, darting a down-right Ray; When two black Clouds appear'd, one from the East Threat'ning arose, the other from the West: They stretcht their lowring Fronts across the Sky, And frowning, feem'd each other to defy. Between, a Glade of free and open Air, Did, as betwixt two spacious Woods, appear: Then issuing from the Womb of either Cloud Two Armies mer, and drawn in Battel flood. The fickining Sun shone with a gloomy Ray, Scar'd with the bloody Business of the Day. Between them straight began a furious Fight, And glitt'ring Arms supply'd the want of Light. Eager of Glory from Heroick Deeds, The Airy Knights spur on their foaming Steeds: They rush to Battel with a full Career, And tilting break their Lances in the Air.

Swords clashing Swords, and Shields rencountring Shields, Fill with the Din of War th' Etherial Fields. Vaulting the Air, thick Showers of Arrows fly, And warlike Labour troubles all the Sky. A bloody Field was fought, and Heaps of Slain Seem'd to o'erspread the wide Etherial Plain. Chariots o'erturn'd, and scatter'd Harness by Steeds, and difinounted Riders, mingled ly. From gaping Wounds, a Crimfon Sea of Blood, Along the Heav'nly Pavement reeking flow'd. At last the Squadrons, in the Eastern Sky Fell in Disorder, and began to fly. The Conquerors hung upon their Backs, and chas'd Their Troops, with mighty Rout thro' all the Wast : Into the Clouds and Heavinly Wilds they fled, And left upon the Bloody Field their Dead. Next off the Theatre the Victors go. And into shapeless Air dissolving flow. The lab'ring Scene, and Actors disappeared, And of the War the Airy Stage was clear'd.

Prince Arthur.

201

Book VII.

Offa that view'd the important Prodigy, Trembled to see the Eastern Army fly. He wisely hid his Fears within his Breast, And to his Captains thus himself exprest. Let not vain Prodigies the Saxons scare, Form'd by the wanton Demons of the Air: Wrapt in dark Clouds, the Will of Heaving conceal'd, To Mortals only by th' Event reveal'd, Think not fantastick Portents, can declare The Fate of Kingdoms, and Refults of War. These only weak, and vulgar Minds affright, Like Phantoms, borrowing Horrour from the Night.

Which, as capricious Nature's Play, the wife, From timerous Superstition free, despise. The valiant on their Arms make Fortune wait, And carve out to themselves propitious Fate. Neglect these Dreams, the Gods are ever kind To the best Troops, and to th' undaunted Mind. Great Casar thus condemn'd his Augurs Tales, Fights, and o'er Foes, and Portents too, prevails. Thus Otta strove their Passion to appeale, And give them what himself enjoy direct, Easte.

At a small Village, now unknown by Name, There dwelt a Sorcerer of wondrous Fame. The Pagan Briton Menlin, that of later For his dire Art, driv'n from the British State; Did with the Pagan Saxons fafely dwell, And kept his Correspondence up with Hell. With potent Juices, and Infernal Charms, The black Magician, Plagues, and Moreal Harms, And various Kinds of Mischiefs, did inflict On those, whom Heav'n was pleas'd he should afflict. He in the filent Night while Mortals fleep, By Hedg-rows, Lakes, or o'er the Hills would creep. To gather baleful Herbs, with which he drew Familiar Fiends, which round, like Ravens, flew. Mounting his Magick Wand, he thro' the Air To rich Nocturnal Feasts would oft repair, Spread on green Hills, or near some shady Wood, Or Graffy Banks of some sweet River's Flood: Where when th'infernal Company are met, Rich Meats, and Wines, on flately Tables fet, They feem to taste, and by the Moon's pale Light, Spend in Fantastick Luxury, the Night.

But from th' imaginary Banquet come, At the grey Dawning, lank and meagre, home.

Book VII.

King Oda's Servants at their Lord's Command, With their unrighteous Wages in their Hand, To Merlin come, and foon prevail'd to bring The fam'd Magician to their anxious King. Whom Off thus befooke, The Miracles, your facred Art has shown, Make you thro'all the wondring Mand known, Let your prodigious Power my Army guard, Honour and Riches shall be your Reward. The Foe we'll now engage, but let him first Be here by you, and your Enchantments curst: Curfethen this impious Enemy; your Breath Will blast their Strength, and fatal prove as Death. Your Curse and that of Fate, is deem'd the same, And whom you bless the World does blest proclaim. Affault their Camp with all your Magick Powers. You'll curse your Mortal Foes, as well as ours. Revenge your Wrongs, and by your potent Charms, Draw off the Guardian Gods, that help their Arms. Come with me then, I will a Mountain shew, From whose high Top you may their Army view: There we'll atone the Gods with Prayer, and thence You shall your Curses on the Foe dispense.

Then Otta to a Mount the Sorc'rer led, Whence thro' the Vale he saw the Britons spred. Seven Altars they erect, and in the Flames, Seven Bullocks sacrifice, and seven Rams. Here Otta and his Lords their Gods ador'd, And kneeling round the Flames, their Aid implor'd.

At last, the Night advancing to her Noon, Merlin conducted by the filver Moon. From OEta, to a neighbring Hill withdraws, T'observe infernal Rites, and magick Laws. He feeks out noxious Plants, whose powerful Juice Magicians for their strong Enchantments use; Green Henbane, Wormwood, Hemlock, Savine Tops, In whose prest Juice he dipt his magick Sops; With Plants that to the Moon their Vertue owe, And Toadstools, which from Storms of Thunder grow, Which mixt with humane Fat, red Hair, and Blood, He offers up cast on the Burning Wood. Then with his potent Wand, he walks around, And with dire Circles marks th' enchanted ground. Then did he with a mutt'ring Voice rehearse Wondrous, mysterious Words, and potent Verse. Th' infernal Charms all Nature did affright, The waning Moon straight sickned at the Sight: The Hill with Horror trembled, and around With howling Wolves the neighb'ring Woods refound. Then Storms of Rain enfue, swift Lightnings fly, And dreadful Thunderclaps torment the Sky. Spectres, and Ghosts break from their hollow Tomb, And glaring round the Necromancer come. All Hell was mov'd, the Powers drawn from their Seats Arise, while Merlin his dire words repeats: Whom with his Charms he labours to engage Against the Britons, and excites their Rage. His powerful Arts incline them to employ United force, their Army to destroy. But Hell and all its Friends vain Rage express, And Curse in vain, when Heav'n designs to Bless.

Merlin, his impious Ceremonies done. Returns to Osta with the rifing Sun. Before the Saxon Lords he stood, prepar'd To Curse their Foes, and merit his Reward. When the Magician's Breast an unknown Fire Laps'd from above did fuddenly infpire: A Warmth Divine his Spirits did invade, And once a Sorcerer a Prophet made. The Heav nly Fury Merlin did constrain To Bless, whom he to Curse design'd in vain.

Prince Arthur.

Book VII.

How beautiful the Britons Tents appear! What goodly Heads his Tabernacles rear! As the rich Vales they spread their verdant Pride, Or flowry Gardens by the River's side. As shady Aloes in th' Arabian Woods, Or lofty Cedars planted by the Floods. Indulgent Heav'n upon the Briton, pours Prolifick Dews, and fweet refreshing Showers. His Seed shall flourish midst surrounding Streams. Blest with mild Air, and pure reviving Beams. His Prince's Glory, shall his People's Love, And Neighbour Monarchs Fear, and Envy, move. He, like a fearless Unicorn shall stand, Sure of his Strength, and all the Fields command. Those hostile Nations who oppose his Power, He with refiftless Fury shall devour! He'll break their crashing Bones, his Bow he'll bend, And thro' their Flesh his piercing Arrows send. He couches like a Lyon on the Sand, Like a vast Lyon in a Desart Land: Stretching his fearful Limbs at Ease he lies. What Creature dares provoke him to arise?

Bless him, and be of happy Men the first, Curse him, and thou thy self shalt be accurst.

206

He ceas'd. King Otta, the incens'd, supprest, His Trouble and Displeasure in his Breast, And to the Sorcerer, thus himself addrest: By folemn Execrations, to devote The Britons to Destruction, you were fought; But, you this impious Nation chuse to Bless, And all your Words prefage their Arms Success. Withdraw a fecond time, perhaps you'll find The Gods, by your Enchantments, more inclin'd: Perhaps some Errour might at first displease; A fecond Eslay will the Powers appeale.

The Sorcerer a fecond cime retreats, And all his potent Charms with Care repeats: He added ev'ry poisonous Juice, and Spell, He knew had force to flake the Realms of Hell. Merlin, his impious Rives perform'd, returns, And acted by Satanick Fury, burns. All Hell within shook the Magician's Breast, But by a Power Divine straight disposest, Th' affrighted Demons fled, and in their stead A pure Celestial Spirit did succeed. Transports Divine his labiting Soul engage, And thus he spake, mov'd with Prophetick Rage: In vain with Divination, we affaid The Christian Arms, where all Enchantments fail. Our Curses by the powerful Breath of Heav'n, Back on our Heads, with fatal Force are drivin. Those God has blest, no Guards nor Bulwarks need, Nor can their Arms, whom he has curst, succeed.

Unchangeably he's on his Purpose bent, Nor does he, like unstable Man, repent. The Christian Army will prevail; that said, Observing Otta's Fury rife, he fled.

Book VIII.

Prince Arthur.

The King incens'd cry'd, curst Magician, fly, Spite of thy Charms, and thee, shall Victory And Triumph, on the Saxon Arms attend, Against such Troops what Signs can ill portend? Thy impious Tongue Propitious Heav'n belies; And for the Britons forges Prophecies. Thy felf of British Blood, the British Cause Stronger than Wrongs, or ev'n Religion, draws. So oft poor Slaves who to a neighb'ring State Fly for Protection from a Tyrant's Hate. If he does War against those Neighbours wage, And with his Arms, upon their Frontiers rage: Toy at th' Oppressor's Conquests and Success. Against their own Protectors they express.

Otta at this Defeat with Fury burn'd, And to his Army with his Lords return'd. Amidst his Troops he rode, and thus he spoke, His Voice high rais'd, their Courage to provoke Saxons, you now to certain Conquest go, To glean the Reliques of a ruin'd Foe. The Gods do loudly for your Caufe declared And call you, but to finish their own War. Think on the Deeds by your great Nation done, The Towns they took, their glorious Battles won, And the rich Countries by their Arms o'er-run. From this fair Island shall the Britons chase, From these sweet Fields, great Odin's war-like Race? Book VII.

From these sweet Fields for which our Leaders fought, Which with the noblest Saxon Blood were bought. Shall we with ignominious Flight retreat, O'er the rough Main, to feek some milder Seat? Or shall we back to our cold Region go, To hide in Caves, and dwell in Hills of Snow? Can my victorious Friends the Britons dread. Who from your conq ring Arms to oft have fled, A vanquish'd Nation by an Exile led? Appear like Saxons, add this Conquest more, To all th' immortal Lawrels won before. Thus you'll the Grounds of lasting Empire lay, And still the Briton shall your Laws obey. Vain with Success at Sea, they draw their Swords, And for Dominion strive with us, their Lords: Let now your Arms chastise their wanton Pride. And then in unmolested Peace abide. He faid, and brandishing his threatning Launce, And springing forward, bids his Men advance.

Prince Arthur.

Now from the Hills th' embatel'd Saxon swarms. And covers all the Plain with hostile Arms. As when the great Commanders, Orders give To quit the straight Dominions of their Hive: The Bees pour out a numerous Colony From their sweet Cells, the busie Youth on high Wheel in the Air, and darken all the Sky. While brazen Pans Charm and compose their Heat, In some tall neighb'ring Tree they fix their Seat: Thicher th' unnumber'd Vulgar Arreight resort, And clustring Crowds furround their Monarch's Court-So thick the Saxons on the Field appear, Following their Leader with an endless Rear.

The gloomy Throngs look terrible from far, Disclosing slow, the horrid Face of War. The thick Battalions move in dreadful Form, As lowring Clouds advance before a Scorm. So when the Sea grown black, the hazy Sky, w And rifing Winds, forecel a Tempest night Th' experienc'd Martiners, with hafty care Furl their foread Sails, and for a Storm prepare. Straight in the black Horizon, to the Skies The dusky Billows threatning Meads at he Th' unnumber'd Troops upon each others throng, And with a gloomy Aspect march along Advancing, they their bounded Bront extend O'er all the Main, and fearful Wreck portand: The Saxon Hoft thus in its March appears, And where it came, thick Grees of briffling Spears, Broad Iron Backs, and Broat places bratch Shields. Mail-Coats, and burnished Fields o'empleted the Fields Chariors of War in Cloudsof Duit advance, And toffing up their Board, the thundring Courfers Prance, Their Army's Wings Attetcht out, they to the Foes A long extended Ridge of War appole. The British Squadrons the Buent meter dian, Run boldly on the horrid Edge of War Dlan To make their Front, the thin Battalions sang But fretcht not equal to the Sales Vap titels & high call to the Both Armies thus, rang'd in Battellie Rood, was the state of the state And Death prepar'd her thirfly Jaws for Blood, western him M

From the Celeffish Hoft, a glorious Bandi Of Seraphs was detached by high Command Hither effe thining Warriours did repair, And drawn in long Army, Rood in the Air

Book VII.

While Lucifer on the white Mountain's Head, and the His black, Infernal Crew about him spread; the whole and With Malice, Rage, and Pride extended sate and broken of High on his dusk Throne, resolved to wait, the minimum And see, if this important Day's Event, and the world answer with success, his curst intent.

In glitt'ring Arms the dazling Prince, appears

Before his Troops, the Saxon fees, and fears.

His Helm of polish'd Steel brac'd round his Head, The saxon Did o'er the Field, a glorious Terrour spread.

A long executed Ridging Situa com.

Bright Stones, and high rais'd Needle Work adorn't walte dif The shining Belt, across his Shoulders worm of the count both His fatal Sword, the Bane of Gothick Pride, With fearful Grace hung by his war-like Side. Variable to M. Odar the Neustrian of this famous Blade Inur'd to Victory and Present made an attended with and a site To Arthur, when from Albion first ye came, AN oils go to To Odar's Camp, to win Heroick Fame: To All Annie . . . Lodar did with this Gift King Odar grace, James 3 A valiant Hero of the Newstrian Race. His radiant Shield, of Brass its outmost Fold. Th' inmost temper'd Steel, the midst of Gold, Was the rare Work of Lycon's skilful Toil, From which unpiete'd, the sharpest Darts recoil. Bright, like a Sun, it did fierce Glory part, Where might be feen pourtray'd with wondrous Art. Strong Towns belieg'd, and famous Battels won, And great Exploits by ancient Hero's done Who to defend their Country, bravely fought. By Men inspirid, in facred Volumes wrote,

Prince Arthur.

Their famous Gen'ral Joshud leads to War.
The Rocky Defart past with wondrous Toil,
With Marches worn, and heavy with the Spoil
From vanquish'd Baashan, and King Sibon won,
Where their illustrious Triumphs first begun,
Advance their Ensigns, Cannan to invadely to
Ripe by their full grown Sins for Conquest made.
To Jordan's Streams they comes straighteo his Head
His Waves roll'd back, obsequious Jordan sted.
The naked Channel shows his sandy Face,
And gives the Favilte Nation leave to pass

Las Galler - rosons -

Th' aftonish'd Canaanites, like Jordan, fly, And weep to see their Guardian River dry.

212

13.3

Here valiant Gideon, with his Troop by Night, March'd out t' attack the haughty Midianite,
The Foe, like Locusts, numberless was pour'd. Around the Vale, and all its Fruits devour'd. But dreading Gideon's Arms, the Spoilers fly, And by his Sword, and by their own, they die. King Zeba, and Zalmunna, with a throng. Of Captive Princes, draw their Chains along.

Here in the plain, stretcht like some spacious Wood. In long Array, the throng'd Philistines stood. Goliab iffuing from their opening Files, and a second Of Bulk Aupendous, hideous with the Spoils at 2014 and a second Of yellow Lyons flain, and shaggy Bears, Towring before their shouring Host, appears. · With haughty Air, the wondrous Figure ftrode, His Sword his Trust, and his right Hand his God. Beneath his Weight the Vally seem'd to shake, But hispale Foes did more than seem to quake. Gnashing his Teeth the granning Monster stood, Himself an Army, and his Spear a Wood. Sufficient Stores whole Mines could fcarcely yield, For his wide Cuirals and prodigious Shield: 10 that has the Where Figures pouraray'd of hierce Monsters shorte; But none so fierce, and monstrous as his own High in the Clouds, his brazen Helm did frown about vd and Like some vast Temple's guilded Cupilant antion of sur best o. His mighty Legs, that brazen Boops kinbrac'd, Tall Pillars feem'd, with Corinth Metal casid Jones. I postare the Thus arm'd he stood, and by his Mein did seem To curse aloud, to threaten and blaspheme.

His beckining Hand held proudly up, invites To combate, all the trembling Hebrew Knights. Tho vast of Bulk he bigger swells with Pride, He curst their Army, and their Gods defy'd. Here, Godlike David, in the flowry Bloom Of Youth, and Beauty, brings the Monster's Dooms To kindle Love, or Pity fitter far, Then the rough Passions, which attend on War: And likelier by his Youth's engaging Charms, To wound the Anakite, then with his Arms. Yet bravely he embrac'd th' unequal War, And scorn'd his Rage that curst him from afar. The fatal Stone by the young Hero flung, Cut thro' the Air, and fure of Triumph fung: It pierc'd the Cyclops Head, his Garçass fell Swift to the Ground, his Soul, as swift to Hell. Faln on his Face, he bites the trembling Ground: And Brains, and Gore brake thro the gaping Wound: Wallowing he lay a vast extended Load, Like a great Island, in a Sea of Blood. His ghastly Eye-balls strive with parting Light. And fwim, and roll into eternal Night property and rolling Here Saul received, the charming conquering Boy, The Captains blush d for Shame, and wept for Joy. mg of the His Brothers griev'd to fee the glorious Day of the control of the stand Prompted with Pride, and Envy farunk away and in the state Here Judah's Daughrer flowry Garlands bring, the region of the They crown young David, and presage him King: In Songs and Dances they his Deeds proclaim, And Saul's is lessen do to advance his Fame.

Here mighty Sampfon, hot With Martial Rage, Anumerous Army does alone engage. His Sword high wav'd, reeking in Sweat and Bloood, O'er slaughter'd Heaps, th' invading Conqueror strode. His fatal Arms, his Foes no longer bear, But their whole Host slies from his single Spear. Confus'dly o'er the Field lay spread about, Wide Ruin, Spoils, and ignominious Rout.

Here valiant David's Troops victorious come, From their Assyrian Expedition home. Vast were the Spoils, which from the glorious Day Won on Danascu's Plains, they bore away: King Hadadezer's Arms in Triumph born, And Purple Robes by their foft Princes worn, And sparkling Gems, which did their Ears adorn. Rich Collars, Chains, and blazing Shields of Gold, Vast Silver Bowls, that richer Metal hold. High gilded Dishes, graven or emboss'd, Treasure immense, that Syria had engross'd. Purple Pavilions once in lofty Rows, And Crimson Beds, where Monarchs did repose. Unnumber'd Camels, laden and opprest. With all th' Luxury of the wanton East, Beneath the Booty groan d along the Road, Themselves a Prey, as was their precious Load. Here ran gilt Chariots drawn by generous Seeds, ra ris boili si r Such as the noble Soil of Aga breeds. crompred with Here Royal Captives, and chain'd Lords appear And vulgar Slaves proft with an endles Reer.

Here the great Confiantine of British Races and an agnocation of British Races and a sun of the Confiantine of British Races and the sun of the With Roman Blood the Iwelling Rivers dy'd,

And Helms, and Shields fwim down the Crimfon Tyde, and Spears, broken Armour, Men, and Courses stain, the Streams encumber, and the Flood detain.

Great Constantine in glitt'ring Armour shines,
And pressing on, breaks thro' the Roman Lines:
Maxentius Hopes are blasted in the Bloom,
He slies, and opens wide the Gates of Rome
To the Victorious Christian, and his God,
Where for a while, he made his blest abode.

Prince Arthur

Book VII.

Prince

## Prince Arthur.

## BOOK VIII.

Hus in resplendant Arms Prince Arthur shines, Darting bright Terrour thro' the Saxon Lines. All at his fearful Presence were amaz'd, And on the glorious Foe with Wonder gaz'd. Confusion seiz'd them, and a chilling Damp, Went to their Hearts, thro' all the trembling Camp. And now the vaulted Sky, rings with the Noise, Of Souldiers shoutings, and shrill Trumpets Voice. The British Prince waving his staming Blade, The Saxons strong Battalions did invade.

First Baldred fell a bold and daring Knight;
That rushing forward did his Fate invite.
The Javelin thro' his Shield of treble Hide,
And Coat of Mail, pierc'd deep into his Side.

Bska the second Triumph did afford,
His Head struck off by Arthur's conquering Sword.

Next groveling on the Ground great Ina lies,
And the brave Orla of stupendous Size:

Whose Clubs like that Alcides us'd to weild,
Laid whole Brigades on Heaps upon the Field.

Neither their Arms, nor Stature, nor Descent;
Brom mighty Osca could their Fate prevent.

As Pharo boasted loud, and threatned Death,
The Javelin pierc'd his Throat, and stop'd his Breath,

· f

Kinullar next the conquering Prince withstood, A valiant Captain, and of Noble Blood. Resisted by his Shield, the Saxon's Spear Flew off, and pass'd obliquely thro' the Air. Here on the Prince Ciffa exclaiming loud, Rush'd in, and prest him with a numerous Crowd. Thick showers of Javelins with a mighty Sound, Like Storms of Hail, from his bright Shield rebound-The Prince enrag'd caught up his Spear in hast, Which he at Ciffa with fuch Fury cast, It pierc'd his famous Buckler's seventh Fold, And his rich Coat daub'd thick with pondrous Gold a Then deep between the Paps the Weapon went, And its last Force in his warm Bosom spent : Flat on his Face the Bleeding Saxon lies, And ratling in his Throat stretcht out, and dies. Mollo rush'd in, and with his hand did wrest, The bloody Weapon from his Brother's Breaft, And boldly to attack the Prince advanc'd, But from his Shield th' unprosperous Weapon glanc'd. The Prince's Spear thro' Mollo's Shield of Brass, Thro'his Habergion, and his Breast did pass: Mollo of Sence bereav'd fell to the Ground, And spew'd black Blood, both from his Mouth and Wound. Striving th' invading Hero to repel, Alcinor, Peda, and Darontes fell. Three Men of wondrous Strength and war-like Fame, Who from the farthest Snows of Scythia came; Descended all from Otha's noble Line, Whose glorious Deeds in Saxon Records shine. He was victorious Odin's constant Friend, And all his Toils, and Conquests did attend.

Then Cerdic with his Troops the Prince withstands. Sustain'd by Sebert, and th' East Saxon Bands. Now these, now those, the British Prince attack. And press on every side, to force him back. As when two adverse Hurricanes arise, Must'ring their stormy Forces in the Skies Of equal Fury, and of equal Force, Against each other bend their rapid Course. The Clouds their Lines extend in black Array, And Front to Front a fearful War display. Exploded Flames against each other fly. And fiery Arches Vault th' inlighten'd Sky, Conflicting Billows, against Billows dash, Thunder gainst Thunder roars, Lightnings gainst Lightnings Nor Flames, nor Winds, nor Waves, nor Clouds will yield, But equal strength maintains a doubtful Field. Britons and Saxons thus in Battel strove, And neither from their Ground the Foe remove.

Then Valiant Cadwal threat ning from afar
High in his Chariot, plung d into the Wax.
His strong, extended Arm his Javelin stung;
Cutting the Air, the hissing Weapon sing.
Falling on Kingill's Shield in piere d the Hide
Of treble Fold, and enter d deep his Side;
Fainting and stagg'ring Kingill backwards reel'd,
Then fell with sounding Arms upon the Field:
Gasping he lay, and from his ghastly Wound,
His Crimson Life ebb'd out upon the Ground.
And next, his satal Shast at Bestae slew
With mighty Force, and piere d his Breastplate shro.
The secret Springs of Life the pointed Dart
Broke open, and transfixt his generous Heart.

Book VIII.

His Wound from gaping Channels inward bled, And on his Shoulder hung his lolling Head: He fell, and shivering gasp'd his latest Breath, And fainting, funk into the Arms of Death. A noble Youth worthy of milder Fate. But Death's blind Stroaks distinguish not the great. At last the Saxon Troops in Throngs surround, The Valiant King, thus far with Conquest crown'd. Thick Showers of Darts from every side invade. And in his Shield a briftling Harvest staid. Th' undaunted Hero long their Force sustain'd, And held at Bay; th' unequal War maintain'd. Like a chafed Boar that in a sheltring Wood. The clam'rous Dogs furround King Cadwall stood: A noble Rage did in his Breast arise, And Streaks of Fire break from his burning Eyes. So when by Night th' Islandian Ocean roars, And rolls its angry Waters on the Shores. Flashes of Light, and fiery Lustre glance From raging Waves, which in bright Troops advance. With this refulgent Sword the Warriour flew, Vpon the Crowd, and cut his passage thro'. Soga and Kenrick, from the Hilly Land, Where Sorbiodunum's lofty Castles Stand; Two constant Friends, whom Fate could not divide, Together by the Briton's Weapon dy'd. Then Redburg, Alfrey, and Theodrick fell, Striving in vain the Victor to repell: Great Numbers more he flew, whose vulgar Name To those, in after Ages never came. As a high Rock, which the vast Ocean laves, Exposed to stormy Winds, and raging Waves. On its fixt Base, unshaken does defy Th' united Fury of the Seas, and Sky:

Prince Arthur.

So midst surrounding Foes, brave Cadwall stood,
About him flow'd a Sea of Hostile Blood.
He slew Revenuar with his mighty Sword,
And Saradan, a great West Saxon Lord;
Valiant Elmunor, to his Country dear,
And Osth dy'd, by his projected Spear.

Octa, enrag'd to see the numerous Spoils Round Cadwall spread, sprung thro' the thronging Files 5 Rushing with Fury on, and threatning high, He thus aloud did to the Briton cry ? Cadwall, on me let all your Force be fpent; Hither be all your pointed Javelins fent. Here see a Foe that will your Pride abate, Or in the glorious Combate meet his Fate? [1910] At this his maffy Spear with Vigour fent, and the Thro' Valiant Cadwall's thining Buckler Went: Thro' all the Plates of Brass, and all the Plies Of thick Bull's Hyde, th' impetuous Weapon flies : Which bruis'd his Thigh and springing from his Veins, A Crimson Stream his polish'd Armour stains. Cadwall incens'd, his Spear at Otta flung, Which in his temper'd Shield arrested hurig. A fecond hiffing Weapon Osla cast, Which th' interpofing Buckler never pasts But glancing on the Steel, away it flews And with an oblique Stroke, Idwallo flewil Then Cadwall chafd, exerting all his Force, His second fends, with unresisted Course ? 11 Thro' Offa's brazen Shield it Passage found Inflicting on his Side, a painful Wound. Their missive Weapons spent with equal Chance, To closer Fight the Combatants advance:

Book VIII.

Equal in Strength, alike in Combate brave. Their Swords on high, like circling Flames they wave. Both traverling the Ground for Fight prepare, And with Heroic Ardor meet the War. And Offa first discharg'd a noble Stroke : ... On Cadwall's Crest, which thro his Helmet broke: Cadwall amaz'd, recoyi'd, and backwards reel'd, And scarce his Spear his totiging Limbs upheld. A loud Applause rang thro'the shouting Host; The Britons ragid, and thought their Hero loft: But he recoviring from th' amazing Blow, which Collects his Strength to meet the infulting Foe. His brandish'd Blade fell with predigious Sway; And thro' the yielding Cuiraffe, forc'd its Way The gaping Wound pour'd out a Vital Tyde, And Crimson Streams his burnish'd Armour dy'd. Otta his wounded Body wreaths in Pain. Aud viewing on his Limbs the Bloody Stain, With angry Eyes calls back his Life again. And then affaults the For with doubled Rate, and Who meets his Arms, as eager to empage. Fresh Strokes, fresh Woundsythey give on either side, While Victry does for neither fowerd decidence Weak with their Wounds, and with bruisid Armour pain'd, An equal, noble Compate they maintain descorpe Feeble and Breathless still they kept the Fieldy Unable more their blunted Arms to wield apple

And now the Throng rush'ding the Combat done, and By neither Hero lost, by neither won shade now had a some And rending with their Shouts the torturd Ait;

Back to their Files, the Combatants they bear a some two Valiant Cocks in Albion bred,

That from th' insulting Conquerour never fled:

A Match in Strength, in Courage, and in Age,
And with keen Weapons arm'd alike Engage;
Each other they affault with furious Beaks,
And their trim'd Plumes distain with bloody Streaks.
Each nimble Warriour from the Pavement bounds,
And wing'd with Death, their Heels deal ghastly Wounds.
By turns they take, by turns fierce Strokes they give,
And with like Hopesand Fears, for Conquest strive.
Both obstinate maintain the Bloody Field,
Both can in Combat dye, but neither yield.
Till with their bleeding Wounds grown weak and faint,
And choak'd with flowing Gore they gasp, and pant:
Disabled on the Crimson Floor they ly,
Both Honour win, but neither Victory.

Then Morogan, his Javelin in his Hand, Charg'd the fierce Troops where Blla did command. Wigmunda, first his deadly Weapon felt, Who on the flowry Banks of Oza dwelt, Faln on the ground, the Saxon groan'd aloud, And dying, lay deform'd with Dust and Blood. Next Ethelbright he flew, the Javelin past, Thro' the brave Leader's Hand, where stricking fast, He from the Battel fled, and thro' the throng, Complaining loud, trail'd the huge Spear along. To fight the Briton, Thedred did advance. And in his Buckler broke his pondrous Lance: High in the Air the scatter'd pieces flew, When Morogan, his ample Fauchion drew; He mist the mighty stroke aim'd at his Crest, But Cleft his Shoulder down into his Cheft, Thro the prodigious Wound, a Sea of Blood Spouts from his Veins, and down his Armour flow'd,

Weltring in Gore, upon the Ground he stretcht, And his last Breath in thick Convulsions fetcht. Next he his Spear at great Marthellan throws, Thro' Breast, and Back the deadly Weapon goes. Then war-like Blla, with excessive Rage All fir'd, advanc'd the Briton to engage. As two chaf'd Lyons on a Lybian Plain, Contending which shall o'er the Desart reign, With raging Eyes, and fierce erected Hair, Scowr o'er the Sands, to meet the horrid War; So furious Ella, and great Morogan, Eager of Conquest, to the Combat ran. The Saxon first his massy Javelin flung, With the vast Stroke, the Briton's Target rung; The temper'd Steel the Weapon did repel, Which flew aside, and at a Distance fell. The Briton next, did his bright Javelin throw, Ella his Head inclin'd, eludes the Blow. Ella with all his Might his fecond cast, Which mist, but stroke the Plume off, as it past. The Briton stoop'd, and lifted from the Field A pond rous Stone, which both his Hands did weild So vast, that two in our degenerate Days, Tho Men of Strength, the like can scarcely raise; With all his Strength he throws the craggy Stone, Which thro King Ella's Leg-piece, crush'd the Bone. The wounded Warriour fell upon the Plain; Adda advanc'd the Conqueror to fulfain; While Gomel with his Men did Ella bear From the hot Place of Action, to the Rear, Where Charioteer, and Steeds, and Chariot stay, Waiting his coming from the Bloody Day. Mean Time great Morogan, had Adda flain, The Spear had thro' his Forehead pierc'd his Brain.

Biting the Ground, th' expiring Saxon lies, And Death's unwelcome shade o'erspreads his Eyes. And with like Courage, and with like Success, The brave Prince Conan, did the Saxons press Which Ofred led; great Numbers he destroy'd, Whose putrid Blood, the flipp ty Field annoy'd. Sefred, Carantes, Molinoc he flew, And Bibelfrid, in Arms surpass'd by fermi Ofwy, and Baffar all of warlike Fame, & And many more, of unrecorded Name. Thus Valiant Conan, triumph'd in the Field, And all he met, did to his Courage yield ; Until a sculking, unknown hand, at last Did unperceiv'd, a pointed Javelin cast: Deep in his Arm, th' inglorious Weapon goes, His Wound the Blood upon his Armour shows, He drew the Steel out from his bleeding Veins, And from the Field retir'd in tort'ring Pains.

Mean time, out-number'd in another part,

Macor's Danmonian Troops began to start.

Macor to stop their ignominions Flight,

And give them Spirit to renew the Fight;

Now sharp Reproaches us'd, and bitter Threats,

And now with Prayers he earnestly intreats.

Enrag'd, ashamed, and fearing open Rout,

Exclaiming loud, he wildly slew about.

He stays them with his Hands, and Voice, and Eyes,

And to confirm their sinking Courage, cries,

Whither will my Danmonians madly run,

And leave behind a Vict'ry almost won?

What pannick Fear does my brave Friends invade?

Till now, you never knew to be afraid.

Gg

Think on the Brav'ry you have always shown,
And Laurels you and your great Fathers won.
By their great Deeds, and yours, by Cador's Name,
By all my Hopes and yours which are the same;
By the Danmonian Fame, I all conjure
Trust not to Flight, your Arms must you secure.
Who will maintain their Ground, if you recoil?
Thus do you mean to guard your Native Soil?
To what new Seats will you from Albion fly?
Or will you in the Rocks and Jountains ly?
Britons return from your inglorious Flight,
Rally your Forces, and renew the Fight.
To Safety, and to Fame the way I'll show,
See, here it lies, across the thickest Foe.

He faid, and straight amidst the Troops he flew, Osher the first he met, the first he slew. He pierc'd his Belly thro' the yielding Shield, And out his Bowels gush'd upon the Field. To aid his Friend, constant Bballan flies, But wounded by the Briton, with him dies. Then while Adulphas, Bertram's Offspring stands. Poising a pondrous Stone in both his Hands, The mighty Fragment of a craggy Rock, And aim'd at Macor's Head, a deadly Stroke, Thro' his pierc'd Side the Javelin made its way. And buried, in his bleeding Liver lay-Then you brave Youths, Egbert, and Alopas, Both noble Branches of great Horfa's Race, Their Age the same, the same their youthful Charms, Fell in the British Fields by Macor's Arms. This 'twixt the Ribs receiv'd the fatal Dart, Where transverse Bounds the Breast and Belly part;

Tother's Right Arm lay quitering on the Ground and hard hard

Prince Arthur.

Now the Daniel Mar who began to run; ( 1999) Seeing the Wonders by their Libether done, a man of heavy With Shame and generous Indignation burn, And to the War with doubled Rage return. Then Macor let his Spear at Redwall fly, In his bright Chariot, passing swiftly by. It pass'd his Shield, and went into his Reins, A Purple Flood, springs from his wounded Veins, And mixt with Dust, the fervid Wheels detains. Projected head-long on the Ground he lay, Fetch'd a deep Groan, and gasp'd his life away. With like Success, his Men no more afraid Of Saxon Arms, their thickest Files invade. So when diffolv'd by Summer Rays, the Snow Do's down the Sides of Alpine Mountains flow, Below the feveral Rills, and Currents join, And different Streams in one great Flood combine : Then do's the Deluge rear its foaming Head, O'erflows the Banks, and o'er the Meadows spread ; No lofty Mounds arrest the insulting Tide, But o'er the flowry Vale, the Waves triumphant ride So the Danmonian scatter'd Troops unite And with affociate Arms, revive the Fight. อาเมา และเปลี่ยว การ เปลี่ยนและ และ โดย

Here to restrain Macor's Metrorious Course,

Bartha, oppos'd a fresh collected Force.

From his strong Arm his singing Javelin slew,

And passing thro his Neck Guitardan slew.

He hurl'd his Ball of Iron at the Head of the Mead.

His Helm in Pieces stew, his Bones were grash'd,
And from his Scull his Blood and Brains were dash'd.

Macor incens'd, advances to the Fight,
And pray'd to Heav'n, to guide his Weapon right;
Nor did he pray in vain, th' unerring Dart

Transfixt his Breast, and sunk into his Heart.

Strong Bartha fell, the Blood his Armour stains,
And shivering Death crept cold along his Veins.

But to revenge so great a Captain's Fail, Lothar aloud does on his Saxons call. First Lodoic he slew, who stood the Shock Of War, before unshaken as a Rock. Strong Mandubrace, of whom the Britons tell Such mighty Deeds, by the brave Sacon fell. Beauteous Codunan the Silurian's Pride, And war-like Hanomer together dy'd. Their Leaders brave alike, alike enraged; The Britons, and the Saxats close engaged, An obstinate, and bloody Fight maintain, 18 And Heaps of Dead, by thick upon the Plain. Dark Clouds of Dust chro this arry Region fly And war-like Noile bounds from the vaulted Sky. Helms mix with Helms, and Arms with Arms unite Their bright Reflexion, to oppies the Sight. Now Man at Man, Squadrons de Squadrons rush, And Files at Files with Spears protended puth. Swords clash with Swords, Bucklers on Bucklers bray And thro' the Field a horrid Din Control of Slaughter and Death in dreadful Pontpappear, 1 1/2019 0 will a s And Brains and Gore, the flippery Field befinear 2000 B aid month So when two adverse Tides their Waves advance, 12 milling 1 1 With equal Fury, and with equal Chance; The foaming Forces, doubtful Fight maintain, Where both by Turns lofe, what by Turns they gain. On

On this Side now retreats the vanquish'd Tide, And on its Back the infulting Billows ride. Rallying its roaring Troops with swift Gareer, It foon returns, and reassumes the War. The Conquerour before is forc'd to yield, And rolling back its Waves deferts the Field. Alternate Conquest, and alternate Flight, Between the Foes prolong a doubtful Fight. So thick the Troops, so fast and close were prest. The wedg'd Battalions standing Breast to Breast, They scarce have space their Hands or Arms to move, But like contending Waves each other shove. Here Macor urges, presses, and invades, Here Lothar Ropshim with his strong Brigades ; Equal in Arms, in Beauty, and in Age, But not allow'd each other to engage. On both the valiant Youths a different Fate, From a far greater Foe does mortly wait.

Prince Arthur.

Book VIII.

King Cerdick then advanced, exclaiming loud, And with his rapid Chariot cuts the Crowd:
And to the Troops that stope his way, he cry'd Open to right and let, your Ranks divide, Macor and I, this Contest will decide.
Nor did the Satan Troops his Will oppose, But open, and an ample Space disolose.
Then leaping to the Ground, his pondreus Oak Pointed with polish'd Stool, he threatning shook. At such a Sight th' amaz'd Danimonians start, And their chill Blood congent'd about their Heart. Macor undaunted, traverses the Ground, And at the Saxon aims a satal Wound.
Then thro' the Air his Spear projected slew, And from its Sheath his staming Sword he drew.

The

The Bucklers Brims, the glancing. Weapons razid And flying off, on the right Shoulder graz'd. Then Cerdick's Javelin pois'd, and aim'd with Care, Flew from his Arm, and hiffing cut the Aire Who cry'd out as it went; go fwiftly fly had such And the hard Metal of his Armourery. While Cerdick thus infules th' imperuous Oak, Thro' Buckler, Coars of Mail and Cuirals broke, And pierc'd his Breast where the deep Springs abide, Whence Life leaps out upon its circ'ling Tide. The Vital Streamsthro' his bruis'd Armour spour, While he in vain wrests the warm Weapon out. After the parting Dart, together growd From the wide Wound, his Souland Life, and Blood. He fell, his Arms upon his Armour rung, her growth at larger And Death in cold Embraces round him clung. Blog Color and Base Thus fell the brave Danmonian, who had flain Such Numbers, pil'd on Heaps upon the Plain. more in a manufil. His Friends with Sighs, and Tears upon a Shield, Bear his Pale Corps off from the bloody Field by have gone And wid last apida harior curviles Groves.

Advanc'd with Fury not to be with tood, when a right of mach of bethe With his drawn Sword he does the Foe invades in a beauty and an indicate their Ranks prodigious Hayock made. The Britons all enrag'd at Macon's Falls. The Britons all enrag'd at Macon's Falls. The Britons all enrag'd at Macon's Falls. The production on every Side the Monarch they affailed building a line for it with thick Brigades, but cannot yet prevail. It all its about the Monarch of the Wood, the Hinds with the The unmolefted Monarch of the Wood, the Monarch of the Wo

If at an ancience Oak, he stands at last
At Bay, by furious Dogs too closely chas'd;
Fearless he looks, and to his clam'rous Foes,
Does his thick Grove of Native Arms oppose.
The Dogs with distant Cries infest his Ears,
And from afar the Huntisten cast their Spears.
None daring to approach the generous Beast,
Project aloof their Darts against his Breast;
Thus Cerdick stood, nor dar'd the boldest Knight,
Advance to undertake a closer Fight.
They cast their Darts at distance, and from far,
Shower on his brazen Shield a ratling War.
With their loud Cries the ambient Air they rend,
And raging, all their missive Weapons spend.

Prince Arthur.

Book VIII.

Mean time around, King Cerdick's Jav'lins flew, And Arthur's Men, with vast Destruction slew. Cadwan he kill'd, whose Arms great Fame had won, And Vortiger great Ganumara's Son.

Then Vogan fell, and Ottocar, who trace
Their high Descent from Hoel's ancient Race.
Great Numbers dy'd where the chast'd Saxon slew;
And with his Sword cut his wide Passage thro'.
So when a generous Bull for Clowns Delight,
Stands with his Line restrain'd, prepar'd for Fight.
Hearing the Youth's loud Clamours, and the Rage
Of barking Mastives eager to engage;
He snuffs the Air, and paws the trembling Ground,
Views all the Ring, and proudly walks it round.
Desiance lowring on his brinded Brows,
A round disdainful Looks the grisly Warriour throws.
His haughty Head inclin'd with easte Scorn,
Th' invading Foe high in the Air is born,
Tost from the Combatant's Victorious Horn.

Book VIII.

232

Rais'd to the Clouds, the sprawling Mastives sly And add new Monsters to th' affrighted Sky. The clam'rous Youth, to aid each other call, On their broad Backs to break their Favirites Fall. Some stretcht out in the Field lie dead, and some Dragging their Entrails on, run howling Home. But if at last on all Sides he's engag'd, By fresh and fiercer Foes, strait all enrag'd He flies about, some with his Horns he gores, Some strikes, and mov'd with Indignation roars. With disproportion'd Numbers prest at length, He breaks his Chain collecting all his Strength. Then Dogs and Masters scar'd promiscuous fly, And fall'n in Heaps, the pale Spectators ly. He walks in Triumph, nods his conquering Head, And proudly views the Spoils about him spread.

Hyalca fell, a Lord of Neustrian Birth, Struggling with Death he bites the hostile Earth. Rivollan dies, the brave Armorican, Who swifter than a driving Tempest ran. Mador, not daring Cerdick to engage Fled from his Post to scape the Conquerors Rage. Cerdick pursu'd him close, exclaiming loud, And to o'ertake him, breaks th' opposing Crowd. As when a Lion on the Mountains spies, A well grown Stag, his furious Bristles rise. And yawning horribly, with Hunger prest, Away he flies to tear the trembling Beast: He leaps upon him with his dreadful Paws. And buries in his Sides his fearful Jaws. So raging Cerdick flew, faln Mador dies, And everlasting Night shuts up his Eyes.

merin his facet Javelin never Core, Ludvalla, from the high Stheran Hillston 19 18 18 18 Bldubert flew, Beef Edella siller Jahl baff order Montal and, Chelrick Adarc, Tuding plevolled my theogram and liwit and aud Ofwoll Pricarden, Oven Kenley flew. Bladoc kills Athelmat in lingle Fight. It none vibrot off Of goodly Starting and a Walland Highen with graffood of H Edwin gave Vortimer his facel Woodhat, I z for post och to not I, Who from his Steed, fell head long no the Ground has a both Lovellines Blood the great Bandiff folds porte 151-60 . 193 Kentwin Rodollan, Pricel Uffarkilland way branchist que cold Now equal Ruin ragd on either Side vil to has man John with And Victiry mutual Favours and dibined be a deal of non vice Flowing, and Ebbing with an equal Tide With like Success, by turns the doubtful Held, which on the The Victors, and the vanquille dedwin and field in a see coult of Such was the bloody Labour of the Days to Both, Ga And in such even Scales their Fortune lay. in it is a made their will and which Now certain Fame had reach'd Prince Arthur's Ear, That his lov'd Metaridy'd by Cerdick's Spous No Tydings more his Fury would praybles? Or Strike into his Breact a deeper Scroke His Looks reveal'd his Wound and Chief, and Rage. His conquering Arms in deep Revenge change. With his refulgent Sword he new'd his way. Like Grafs mown down the flaughter & Saxons lays His Stroaks are all as fure, as those of Fate? And Death and Victiry on his Progress wait. His Arms the Field with vall Deftruction clear : Wide Lanes made by his Sword and pations Voids appear. Thro' their thick Ranks the raging Tempelt flies, And fearful Ruin all around him lies of the state

. For All and more front did the

Book VIII.

A Somether, One Monter Steve

In vain his fatal Javelin never flew, Bhiffa, Edgar, Bibelburg tie flem's if por the mon grande And Bthelwoll, who fled the Cortificers's Sight, and a second But the swift Dart o'ertook him in his Flighte 1

His deadly Spear at Kenfredivias delign distriction Who stooping down the hissing Death declin'd: Then at the Congror's Feet he proftrate falls, was a sent the And in fad Aggents for Compassion calls and a second Spare, God-like Briton, and lat Krufted live, Me to my Father and my Children give: 100 , 100 000 000 Freafures, immense of Silves and of Gold, Graning Capanilla My Iron Chefts, and buried Sofferschold ! formen versel & house These Riches from the Surious longiconceal'd, the angle of the Shall to discharge my Randomb be irevealed. A stone of own above the Mine's but a fingleit life, affechablic apards on both a detail of It can't the Progress of your Arms retained whether the action On this does not depend your Empirels Face, and Add at the Nor can my Life or Death affect your State, to the read has readed Prince Arrive's Hors-

He faid, to whom the British Prince reply'd, The Silver and the Gold your Gellars hide You to your Sons and Daughters must bequeath, Expect your left, the present stroke of Death. That faid, he took his Helmet by the Crest, And drawing back his Head into his, Breath danger to him and Up to the Hilts, he plung'd his fatal Sword, And from the Wounds, Grimfon, River pourd. Colmar hard by, Odin's and Free's Priefty Diftinguish'd by his Dress from all the delt, blocker and a viv And by the Garland round His Temples known, and the In glitt'ring Arms, and splendid Garments shones. Up flew his Heels while from the Field he fled Nazaleod set his Foot upon his Head;

And struck into the Ground, quite thro' his Breast His pointed Spear, and his rich Spoils possest. Then Arthur with his Spear, piec'd, Rufa thro'; Theu Osmar, Seward, Etbellar he slew, Ofa, Beorno, Kendred, Ediswall, Penda, Kenelmar, Osbert, Bihelbal! Pale Oswald fled, the Conquirour to prevent, But throwhis Back the fwifter Javelin went. His flaming Sword did ne'er in vain descend. But sure Destruction did its Sway attend. The reeking Conquerour in Triumph reign'd, Glutted with Slaughter, and with Blood distain'd. Th' unnumber'd Dead, that round the Brison lay, More than their living Troops, obstruct his way. To reach their Men, that from his Fury fled, He climbs their flaughter'd Piles, and scales the Dead. Sometimes the Saxons with new Fury burn, And rallying Squadrons to the War return: They pour around the Prince their numerous Swarms. And strive to crush him with unequal Arms. As when Tempestuous Storms o'erspread the Skies.

To smother, and oppress th' imprison'd Fires Which thus collected, gathers greater Force, Breaks out in Flames, and with impetuous Course. From the Cloud's gaping Womb, in Light ning flies, Flashing in ruddy Streaks, along the Skies. So Arthur's flaming Sword, cuts thro' the Cloud Around him spread, and rends th' opposing Crowd. With daz'ling Arms, he flies upon the Foe, Flashes amidst the throngs, and terribly Thunders thro'.

In whose dark Bowels inborn Thunder lies:

The watry Vapours numberless, conspire

Anthum

authum and Alfrid, with fresh Troops sustain, Their stagg'ring Squadrons, and the War maintain: To these Prince Arthur wing'd with Fury flew, And first stout Alfrid with his Spear he slew; Thro' the left Groin, the Weapon made its Way, And stretcht along the Ground, the bleeding Saxon lay At Authum's Crest, he dealt a furious Stroke, The Saxon totter'd at th' amazing Shock, And fell upon his Knee, and while he pray'd, And for his Life, would many Things have faid; His fever'd Head off, from his Shoulders fles. And bounded on the Field, his Body lies At a great Distance, quivering on the Ground, And Streams of Blood spring from his ghastly Wound. As when the Summer's foultry Hears, draw forth Th' exhaling Moisture, from the thirsty Earth; When fcorching Rays the gaping Plains have fry'd, And from their Banks contracted Streams subside: If then then a Fire invades a spacious Wood. Where ancient Oaks have, long fecurely flood; The conquering Flames advance with lawless Power, And with contagious Heat the Trees devour. The speading Burning lays the Forrest wast, And footy Spoils lie smoaking where it past. So Arthur with reliftles, Rage, around Destroys, and loads with flaughter'd Heaps the Ground. Next did the Prince at bold Edburga aim, Who from the fertile Banks of Abum came, Prince Unna's Son to vast Possessions born. Broad Flowers of Gold his shining Coat adorn; The piercing Steel deep in his Bosom sunk. And Life's pure Stream at the warm Fountain drunk.

His Arms did next valiant Titulian meet,
Who fell and quiver'd at the Conquerour's Feet.
Ofrick, and beauteous Hengist next appear,
The first his Fauchion slew, the last his Spear.
Next stout Blanor did his Fate provoke,
And off his Head slew, at a single Stroke.
And next he threw at Labert as he fled,
The Weapon struck him, as he turn'd his Head;
In Gore and Brains the glitt'ting Javelin reeks,
And from his Veins a Purple Torrent breaks.

Prince Arthur.

Book VIII.

Mean time King Cerdic did around destroy. And with thick Deaths his maily Fauchion cloy. Him from afar the British Hero spies, And wing'd with Fury to affault him flies: Cerdic mean time undaunted did appeara And forward stept, shaking his dreadful Spear. Like one of Anak's mighty Sons he stalk'd. Or some tall Oak, that after Orphew walk'd. Fixt like a vast Colossus by his Weight, He stood, expecting his approaching Fate. Lowring, like rifing Tempests from afar, He rages, and invites th'advancing War. Now the Britannic Hero did appear, Within the Reach of his prodigious Spear: King Cerdic curst, and by his Gods defy'd The Briton; and aloud to Qdin cry'd ; The glitt'ring Arms by chis gay Robber worns Great Odin foon thy Temple shall adorn: Assist great Founder of our State the Dart I cast, and guide it to his impious Heatr. Then from his vigirous Arm his massy Spear Projected fung, and his'd along the Air :

 $\Delta W$ 

Off from the temper'd Shield the Weapon flew, Wounded Glendoran, and Alantor slew. Then his long Spear the pious Briton cast, Th' impetuous Steel, thro' all the Thickness past Of Brazen Plates, rowl'd Linnen, tough Bulls Hide, And entring deep, did in his Groin abide. The fainting Saxon fell upon his Knees. Pain'd with his ghastly Wound, and trembling sees The Conquering Prince advancing to asswage, By striking off his Head, his veng'ful Rage: Here the brave Lothar, that had Wonders done, And by his Arms immortal Praises won, For thro' the Hoft, the loud Applauses rung Of mighty Deeds, atchiev'd by one to young ; Transported with his pious Care, to bring Affistance to his Uncle, and his King; Spur'd his hot Courser on, and forwards prest Offring to Arthur's Arms, his Valiant Breast. He bravely undertook th' unequal Foe, To Ward from Cerdic's Head the fatal Blow. Then his long Spear he threw, with Manly Force, But Arthur's Buckler stop'd th' impetuous Course: Th' applauding Saxons gave a Shout to see The Noble Youth's excessive Bravery. But to his Prince's Aid in vain he flies, Who by his former Wound expiring lies, And everlasting Sleep shuts up his Eye

But then the British Hero's Javelin fled At Lother, but it pierc'd his Courser's Head Rais'd in the Air upright, the gen'rous Beast, Gather'd his shiv'ring Feet up to his Breast, Then springing strook them out, and stagg'ring round Fell head-long with his Rider to the Ground.

A mighty Groan the dying Courser fetcht, And on the Ground a Breathless Carcass Stretcht And here Immortal Blda, shall my Vesse, 100 1000 1 4 W. W. Thy unexampled Deed of Love reherfer & have my dishield Love which Will universal Wonder raise, a signification And fearcely find Belief in future Days. a za estat de ile For whilst the British Hero step'd with Speed, To take off, with his Fauchion, Lothar's Head, with his. Who with his Steed opprest, and wounded lies, it is the cost. Fair Elda rush'd between, and thus she cries: Before your fatal Sword takes Lothar's Life, Victorious Prince, hear his unhappy Wife. Faln on her Knees the did her Helm unlace, And shew'd the charming Beauties of her Face : 1909, 18 400 The blooming Looks of Spring, and lovely Red Of opening Roses on her Cheeks were spreads to the season with Her Eyes that sparkled like the Stars above. Appear'd both th' Armory, and Throne of Love, Where thousands of alluring Graces wait, The same thin we set And mingling Charms form Love's triumphal State. Bright Bibelina her, and the excell'd, and the about these wash She the next Place in Beauty's Empire held. The Market of Nor did her Looks, less Admiration moves While wild Confusion, Sorrows: Fear and Love, 10 500 150 With beauteous Conflict, for the Victiry Arrove. A Shower of Tears flow'd down her levely Fatel 10 18 50 1916 Which from her Grief, received yet sweeter Grace, gold to make the

Prince Arthur.

Book VIII.

At the great Conq'rour's Feet the threw her Charms, we the And lifting up to Heavin, her soowy Arms, with 1960 and 1960 Aloud the spoke, a wretched Woman's Prayer. (1) half a reserved Great Briton hear, and my dear Lothar spare of the dear to Surface Suffer months and beat in the

Book VIII

Since first his Bride, within his Arms I lay, 1980 Scarce two full Golden Months are Roln away Which in Love's Galendar scarce make a Day of the Boat have With Prayers, and Tears, and render Words 1 Grove, 200 (1) And all th' ingaging Arts of mournful Love to life about the To keep him from the Dangers of the Field fill had a world have And when th' obdurate Man refus'd to yield About him my despitting Arms Liftung; and there a saltre And on his Neck, o'etwhelm'dwich Grief' hung. Will Charles I then conjurd him, to avoid with Care, who has the said of Your fatal Arms, fo much renowned in War. Share the state of the Away he goes, and as he faid, adieu, and commental the said He touch'd my Life, and my stretcht Heart-strings drew: For fill I fear'd that the Heroich Bife, out the same and the And thirst of Fame, that did his Soul inspire: Would make him think no Dangers were too great; Till rushing on your Arms, he utgd his Fate. My conscious Fears, this sad Event presag'd. If e'er with you, in Combat he engaged, Therefore in Arms I did my Limbs disguise, And undertook this dangerous Enterplies That if he rashly sought so great a Foe, and the I might between him, and your fatal Blow, My Bosom interpose, and in my Heart, Annalist ? To fave his dearer Life, receive the Dart: Or if Occasion were; to intercede goods As now I do, and for his Safety pleader ...

I pray by all that is to Mortils deire By all the Gods that you, and we revere; Let this fad Object your Compassion move, Regard his Valour, and regard my Love. Oh! Let his hapless Fate your Soul incline, Bity his blooming Youth, or pity mine.

Oh, melt beneath divine Compassion's Charms, Let not your Breast be harder than your Arms. Save his dear Life, he of his Noble Line

Prince Arthur.

The only Branch remains, as I, of mine.

Christians profess Compassion, Mercy, Love, Sure fuch Distress should those kind Passions move. Sheath in my Breast the Sword, and take my Breath-

But oh, preserve this wondrous Youth from Death. My felf will to my Veins the Sword apply, And to prolong his Life will gladly dy.

Hear pious Prince, his aged Father hear, Who thus entreats, or would if he were here:

Oh, spare the spring of all my Hopes and Fears. The only Prop of my declining Years: Your fatal Sword deep in my Bowels theath,

And for the Son's, accept the Father's Death. If great Possessions, or if Gold would buy,

His far more precious Life, he thall not dy, His Father will a mighty Ransome give,

And mine as much, fay but the Youth shall live. Let us your Prisoners be in Chains confin'd,

The Chains of Love will make those softer bind':

There his dear Presence I may still enjoy: And for his Ease my thoughtful Cares employ.

Free from the Noise of War, and anxious Fears, I'll kis his Wounds, and wash them with my Tears

I'll wash his midnight Slumbers, and by Day, My Love shall Solace to his Grief convey.

Let him be banish'd from the Brinsh file.

I'll go, and share the lovely Wand'rer's Toil. I'll follow thro' the fwarthy, burning Zone, No Flames can scorch me, fiercer than thy own.

Our tender Words the favage Kind will move, They'll stand, and gaze, and wonder at our Love.

Book VIII.

Book VIII.

Prince

242

Th' inhospitable Desart will appear

A flowry Paradise, when he is there.

O'er Snows with him and Hith of Ice I'll Aray,
Iknow not how, but Love will find the way.

If his fliam Keel shall out the soaming Tide,
In the same Bark I'll on the Billows ride.

No stormy Winds my stable Soul shall move,
Or shake the strong Foundation of my Love.

But hurried with distracting Feats away,
And wild with Grief, I know not where to stay,
And in a Maze of Thought I lose my Way.

Oh! let your generous Pity calm the strife
In my tost Soul, and save his precious Life.

Thus you'll not only Triumpho at your Fog.
But o'er your self, and your own Vict ry too.

Thus Blda pray'd, nor did the pray in vain, Her tender Accents did Admillion gain, To the relenting Prince's generous Breaft, Who thus the beauteous Bupplicant address.

This unexampled Effort of your Love,
Does equal Wonder, and Compaffion move.
True Christian Captains are both brave and good,
Vict ry pursue, but not with Thirst of Blood
Revenge and Cruelty we disavow,
And only just and generous Arms allow.
Go, to your Tears your Littur's Life I give,
Pleas'd with each others Love together live.

Then Cerdick flain on whom they trusted most, A shivering Fear an thro the Saign Host.

The Britons now believed the Battel won,
And sure of Conquest on their Squadrons run.

Prince Arthur at their Head breaks thro their Files, And covers all the Plain with Hostile Spoils. The Saxon Troops dismay'd, began to yield, And to the raging Conquerour leave the Field.

Mean time the Prince of Hell, who anxious stood And from his Hill the bloody Labour view'd . Seeing the Saxon Troops at last give way, Resolves the Britons Progress to delay. That thro' the Angelick Guards he might escape. His Form he chang'd to a fair Seraph's Shape. A mild Celestial Youth he did appear, Drest in pure Robes of white Empyreal Air. What once he was, the Fiend seem'd charming bright. Conceal'd in Beauty, and disguis'd in Light. Assuming meek and Heav'nly Looks he strove, To imitate the loveliest Face above. Then taking from the Mountains Top his Flight, Did straightway at th' Angelick Camp alight: And thus transform'd thro' the bright Camp he went, As an Express from Heav'n to Michael sent. Along he march'd, and slily looking round, While unobserv'd, a fair Occasion found Of passing thro' their Lines, without Delay, Swift as a Ray of Light, he shot away: He mingles with the fighting Armies, where He moulds to various Shapes, the thickn'd Air. In Sebert's war-like Formhe did appear, With Arthur's gasping Head upon his Spear: Which newly fever'd from his Body feems, So fresh the Wound, so red the bloody Streams. Britons he cry'd, learn hence your wretched State, See your Destruction in your Leader's Fate.

11 2

The towring Hopes you vainly once conceiv'd,
Are funk, nor can your Ruin be retriev'd.
Whose Arms can guard your State now Arthur's deads
His Life, and with it, all your Strength is sted.
Fly Britons hence, and to your Hills repair,
Fly to your Woods, and in your Caves dispair:
Protected in your Fastnesses remain,
Stay not t'encrease the Number of the Slain.
Cold to their Hearts this Sight and Language went,
And thro' their Veins a shivering Horrour sent.
Consulion and Despair their Souls opprest,
And their sad Looks their inward Wounds confest.
Urg'd with their Fear, their Troops began to fly,
And leave behind th' unfinish'd Victory.

Prince Arthur's Breast with Indignation burn'd, Who from the fierce Pursuit, reluctant turn'd To stop his Army's Flight, stay, Britons, stay, He cry'd, and blemish not this glorious Day. Whence this Distraction, whence th' ungrounded Fear And wild Despair, that in your Looks appear. The Battel's won, the Saxons quit the Field, And to your Arms a perfect Conquest yield. Let not the vanquish'd Foe escape Pursuit, The Vict'ry's yours, stay but to reap the Fruit.

While thus he spoke, the Britons stood amaz'd, And on their Prince with Joy and Wonder gaz'd. Their Grief dispell'd, their dying Hopes revive, And joyful Shouts proclaim the Prince alive. Mean time the Sun declines, and dusky Night Covers the Saxons, and protects their Flight.

## Prince Arthur.

## BOOK IX.

TOW did the beauteous Morn begin to rife, Streaking with Rofy Light the smiling Skies. Prince Arthur rose, and solemn Thanksaddrest To Heav'n that had his Arms with Conquest blest. Then rode amidst his Troops, and one by one, Their Brav'ry prais'd, and Conduct lately shown: Dispensing great Rewards thro' all the Host, To those whose Courage was distinguish'd most. The Britons in their turn express their Zeal, And to the Prince the highest Love reveal. The Heav'n's around with Acclamations rung, And loud Applauses of the shouting Throng. Then to the facred Temples they repair, In joyful Crowds to offer Praise and Prayer: In low protestation, they the Soveraign Lord Of Hosts Exalt, and future Aid implor'd. Soon as their Hymns of Heav'nly Praise were sung, High in the Temples they their Trophies hung; Bruis'd Armour, broken Shields, and Standards torn From the fierce Foe, the gilded Roofs adorn. This Honour to th' Almighty Satiour done, Prince Arthur to the Britons thus begun.

Thus far Success and Triumph on us wait; And to our Arms, presage a prosperous Fate. Burgering.

246

The pious Prince with heavy Sorrow prest, at the high Burst out in Tears, and thus his Grief exprest: 188 188 188 188

Prince Arthur

Book IX.

a cordinary the of him a search executives in the inter-Inexorable Death at every Means with the world of the control Without distinction, shoots her fatal Dart: 10th and a line of Could Beauty Courage, Virtue, Youthful Age day Move her Companion, of divert her Raige; Brave Youth thou had ft cleap'd, and it'd to fee the man to the Our Triumphs, for a Victiry due to thee : Market and the land But all thy Charms by Peronger Face objections Could not reverse th' irrevocable Doornant & will an a will and a will an a will a will an a will a Oh! thy fad Sire, what swelling Grief will roll and the sire Its flormy Tides of his afflicted Soul for the Market and the Can he the News of Maders Death Attrivers and the control of the c Or me, with whom he trusted hims forgive? T'allay the friere may the Danmonians telling How bravely Macor fought, how Greathe fell ; And how my own with Cader's Grief contends, He mourns the best of Sonstand I the best of Friends Our Hopes are gone, may the Dimensions Gry. And what Britannia can thy Eof Apply The World of the Control of the Cont

Then to embalm the Prince de gave Command, That he might fend him to his Native Land Straight with hot Steams, they wash his Body o'er, And purge his Skin from Dust and putrid Core. Then in Arabian Spices, fragrant Gums, Rare Aromatick Oyls and rich Perfumes They lay his Snowy Body withich they fold In Bands of Linneng round with then folled. Then from his Troops a Thouland Wouths he choice Which might a folemn Equipage compose: Which might accompany the Funeral State, To the unhappy Father's Palace Gate.

Propitious' Heav'n is to your Part inclin'd, And fill more glorious Vitt ries crowd behind; The vanquish'd Foe can't long maintain the Field, But must your ravish'd Lands and Cities yield. Chase anxious Thoughts far from your valiant Breast, And on your Cause, and Heav'n's Protection rest: A perfect Conquest shall your Labours Crown, And your Victorious Arms, regain your own. Fear not the Relicks of a conquer'd Foe, Their tott'ring State, falls with another Blow. Now let no Funeral Honours be deny'd, To these brave Men, who for their Country dy'd ! Let us with Sighs and Tears lament their Fate, Who fell, while striving to support our State. Ages to come shall their great Virtue praise, Viewing the Tombs that on their Graves you raise. general

And first the Prince to the Pavilion went. Whither brave Macor's breathless Corps was sent. He lay extended on a Purple Bed, With high rais'd Pillows, plac'd beneath his Head. His Servants standing round their Grief exprest, With old Pendar van sad above the Rest. Cador to him as to his faithful Friend, For wife Instructions, did his Son commend; His Counsels form'd his Youth, and did prepare His Mind for all concerns of Peace, and War. Now in his Face the deepest Grief appears, He beats his Breaft, and baths it with his Tears and sales and He wrings his Hands, and in his mournful Rage, wood? Immoderate Grief in lamentable Sounds, As Arthur enter'd, thro' the Room rebounds.

Book IX.

248

Book IX.

Small Comfort for to great a lossy yetidue and it is To the fad Sire, and all the Brince could thew. Forthwith the Britons, weave with bending Sprigs Of Willow Trees, and tender Oaken Twigs An easie Bier, and with lost Rishes spread a main and all V Sweet Flowers, and fragrant Herbs, the lofty Bed. Septio. The Roof on high freshispreading Branches shade, And here sublime the hapless Yough was laid to the way to be a second Such on the Ground the feding Roses we see, By some rude Blast torn from the Parent Tree. The Daffodil to leafs his languid Head of the Shore black Newly mown down upon his graffy Bedy and hit was ! if. The from the Earth no more supplies they gain bit would be Their splendid Form in party and lovely. Hue remain and and Then a rich Garment, glorious to behold shorter and a part of Pond'rous with Orient Pearl, and Hiff with Gold with Wille A noble Present from King Oder's Hand, worth the solve if Receiv'd when Arthur left the Neufming Land 30 700 10 10 16 Upon the Bier his Royal Bounty throws to the The last Respect, which a led Friend would shew. A noble Portion of the wealthy Brey, And Spoils gain'd from the Foe, on Cars they lay; With Arms, and Standards, which himself had won, The Trophies of the Wonders he had done

Now the magnificent, and pompous Woe. Does from the Camp, in fad Procession go. The lab ring Axle mourns along the Road. And groans beneath the unconstoreable Load, The Horses slowly March, and mountful look, As they their There of Publick Sorrow took. Pendarpin follows stooping with his years, But more with Grief, and delug d in his Tears.

Then Macor's Chariot rolls, distain'd with Blood, On which sublime amidst the War he rode. His War-horse Rapa, with black Trappings spread, And he too feem'd to weep, is after led. His Arms and polish'd Armour others bear, His Golden Spurs, his Helmet, Shield, and Spear. Then in long Order the Danmonians mourn'd. Their Spears trail'd backward, and their Bucklers turn'd.

Then Arthur stood, and with fad Accent spoke, Thus far I mourn the Fate I can't revoke. Back I am call'd where Arms and bloody Strife, With more sad Objects, must renew my Grief. Farewel brave Youth, farewel, till we above, Meet in the peaceful Realms, of Light, and Love. He faid no more, but turn'd, and took his way Back to the Camp, which lofty Works survey.

Mean time ten Orators from Octa fent. Arrivd, and waited at the Prince's Tent. Their Embassy a Truce was to obtain. To clear the Field, and to inter the flain. They urg'd that all Hostilities should cease, Against the Dead, who ought to rest in Peace: That all Heroick Conquerors ever gave, To those, from whom they took their Lives, a Graves The Saxons Prayer feem'd just, and ten days Truce, Prince Arthur granted for this pious Use.

To Cador's Court the heavy Tyding's came, Born swiftly thither on the Wings of Fame. Loud Lamentation thro' the Palace went, And bitter Cries, gave their strong Passion vent. Officious Fame the difmal News relates, And universal Sorrow propagates. Pale Faces, croffing Arms, dejected Eyes, O'erflowing Tears, and deep, despairing Sighs, Compose a finished Scene of Blackest Woe, The Tragick place does all fad Figures show. The Men like pallid Ghosts pass silent by Women outrageous in their Sorrow cry Macor is dead, our Hopes too with him dy. Thro' all the Streets prodigious Numbers flow, And pour'd out from the Gates, promiscuous go To meet their Hero's Herse, with flaming Brands. And Pitchy Torches lighted in their Hands: Which in long Order shone along the way, Disclos'd the Fields, and call back banish'd Day. Soon as they spied the lofty Herse from far, Attended with the Pomp of mournful War; A lamentable Cry the Valley fills, Eccho repeats it louder in the Hills. Wild with their Grief, distracted with Despair, They strike their throbing Breasts, tear off their Hair And with their piercing Screams disturb the Air. Both Troops unite, Rivals in Love and Grief, And the sad Conquest seek with equal Strife.

As Cador's Love, no Bounds his Sorrow knew, Who from their Arms and Prayers distracted slew. Close in his Arms he did the Corps embrace, Kiss'd his cold Lips, and bath'd with Tears his Face. A Scene so tender, such a moving Sight, Melts all their Hearts, and does fresh Grief invite; Touch'd with Compassion to th' afflicted King, From their exhausted Eyes fresh Torrents spring.

When the fierce Tempest had its Fury broke. With a deep Sighth' unhappy Monarch spoke. Oh, my dear Son! how mild had been my Doom, Hadst thou escap'd, I suffer'd in thy Room. This Sight kills worse than Death, Oh that the Dart Had miss'd thy Breast, and pierc'd thy Father's Heart! Oh, that to fee this fatal Hour I live! And thee, and all that's dear in Life survive ! How much I wish Life's tedious Journey done, The empty Name remains, the thing is gone! But fure I shall not long thy Absence mourn, I'll fast to thee, thou'lt not to me return. My hoary Head with Sorrow to the Grave, Makes haft, the best Repose my Troubles crave. Thrice happy Wife remov'd from us below, You have no share in this sad Scene of Woe. My ill presaging Fears are now fulfill'd, I started in my Sleep, and cry'd, my Son is kill'd. I knew too well warm Blood and youthful Age, Eager of Fame, and fir'd with Martial Rage, His Arms in greatest Danger would engage. I pray'd, and oft conjur'd him to beware. Not rashly to provoke unequal War. He promis'd me while on his Neck I wepr. But oh, how ill has he his Promise kept? I can't reproach the pious Arthur Name, Nor on his Friendship sworn reflet the Blame. If by divine, unchangeable Decree, Untimely Fate, Macer, attender the; 'Tis best that thou art fal'n with such Applause, Afferting Albion's and the Christian Cause. But why do my Complaints thus endless grow, And why thus tedious my loquacious Woe?

Prince Arthur.

Book JX.

- 11

Officious Fame the dismal News relates, And universal Sorrow propagates. Pale Faces, croffing Arms, dejected Eyes, O'erflowing Tears, and deep, despairing Sighs, Compose a finished Scene of Blackest Woe, The Tragick place does all fad Figures show. The Men like pallid Ghosts pass filent by, Women outrageous in their Sorrow cry Macor is dead, our Hopes too with him dy. Thro' all the Streets prodigious Numbers flow, And pour'd out from the Gates, promiscuous go To meet their Hero's Herse, with flaming Brands. And Pitchy Torches lighted in their Hands: Which in long Order shone along the way, Disclos'd the Fields, and call back banish'd Day. Soon as they spied the lofty Herse from far, Attended with the Pomp of mournful War; A lamentable Cry the Valley fills, Eccho repeats it louder in the Hills. Wild with their Grief, distracted with Despair, They strike their throbing Breasts, tear off their Hair And with their piercing Screams disturb the Air. Both Troops unite, Rivals in Love and Grief, And the sad Conquest seek with equal Strife.

As Cador's Love, no Bounds his Sorrow knew, Who from their Arms and Prayers distracted slew. Close in his Arms he did the Corps embrace, Kiss'd his cold Lips, and bath'd with Tears his Face. A Scene so tender, such a moxing Sight, Melts all their Hearts, and does fresh Grief invite; Touch'd with Compassion to th' afflicted King, From their exhausted Eyes fresh Torrents spring.

When the fierce Tempest had its Fury broke, With a deep Sighth' unhappy Monarch spoke. Oh, my dear Son! how mild had been my Doom, Hadst thou escap'd, I suffer'd in thy Room. This Sight kills worse than Death, Oh that the Dart Had miss'd thy Breast, and pierc'd thy Father's Heart! Oh, that to fee this fatal Hour I live! And thee, and all that's dear in Life survive! How much I wish Life's tedious Journey done, The empty Name remains, the thing is gone! But fure I shall not long thy Absence mourn, I'll hast to thee, thou'lt not to me return. My hoary Head with Sorrow to the Grave. Makes hast, the best Repose my Troubles crave. Thrice happy Wife remov'd from us below, You have no share in this sad Scene of Woe. My ill presaging Fears are now fulfill'd, I started in my Sleep, and cry'd, my Son is kill'd. I knew too well warm Blood and youthful Age, Eager of Fame, and fir'd with Martial Rage, His Arms in greatest Danger would engage. I pray'd, and oft conjur'd him to beware, Not rashly to provoke unequal War. He promis'd me while on his Neck I wepr. But oh, how ill has he his Promise kept ? I can't reproach the pious Arthur Name, Nor on his Friendship sworn reflect the Blame. If by divine, unchangeable Decree, Untimely Fate, Macer, attender the ; 'Tis best that thou art fal'n with such Applause, Afferting Albion's and the Christian Cause. But why do my Complaints thus endless grow,

Prince Arthur.

Book JX.

And why thus tedious my loquacious Woe?

Why from new Laurels, should I thus detain These valiant Troops, to hear my Sighs in vain ? Go, Britons, to your Prince, at your Return, Tell him I live, but only live to mourn. I groan beneath the heaviest Load of Grief, And spend in Tears my sad Remains of Life. May Heav'n his Arms with greater Triumph blefs, Great as his Virtues, let him meet Success. Mean time must we this last kind Office pay, And Macor's Body to the Dome convey: Where his illustrious Fathers lie interr'd. Who reign'd by Subjects lov'd, by Neighbours fear'd.

Soon as the Sun had with his early Ray Depos'd the Shades, and re-enthron'd the Day The pious Britons their flain Friends inter. And on their Graves due Honours they confer. Some with their Spades, and with Tharp Axes wound The groaning Earth, and casting up the Ground They form deep Vaults, and subterranean Caves, Then fill up with their Dead, the gaping Graves. Some cast up hilly Heaps, and Mounts of Sand, Which for their Tombs, and Monthnents might Hand: And to th' admiring Britons might declare, In future Ages what their Fathers were. Some Stones erect of a prodigious Size, That bear the Hero's Glory to the Skies.

Mean time the Saxons bear away their Dead, Whose putrid Heaps, the bloody Field o'erspread. Innumerable Piles they raile on high, Which kindled, fill with Smoak and Flames, the Sky. With uncouth Cries, around the Fires they mourn, Where vulgar Dead, in Heaps promiscuous Burn.

The Lords, and Officers of high Command, They fend attended with a war-like Band, Each to his City, there to be interr'd, Where greater Funeral Pomp might be conferr'd. But fair Augusta chiefly flow'd with Tears, Where Grief in all her mournful Looks appears. Distracted with ungovernable Woe, Into the Streets in Crowds the Matrons flow. Confusion in their Looks, and wild Despair, They wring their Hands, and tear their flowing Hair. Parents on Children, Wives on Husbands call, Sons mourn their Fathers, Maids their Lovers fall. For their dear Brothers, Sisters, Tears are spent, Servants their Masters, Friends their Friends lament. All mingle Tears, their Cries together flow, And form a hideous Harmony of Woe. Pale Consternation sate on every Face, They fear'd the Prince would soon invest the Place. They oft repreach'd their Monarchs Breach of word; That had expos'd them to the Conquerour's Sword. They wish'd that this Destructive War might cease. And Ethelina be the Bond of Peace. Otta's Affairs in this ill State appear, Such was their publick Grief, and such their Fear.

Prince Arthur.

Book IX.

Mean Time the Briton joyful Sports ordain'd, For the great Victiry by their Arms obtain'd. For Horsemanship the Britons always fam'd, To run a Course his generous Gists inflam'd. Defire both of the Prize, and loud Applause, The British Youth to mount their Coursers draws. A neighbouring Hill ascending high, but slow, Survey'd the Valleys, with his lofty Brow.

Book IX.

Upon the flowry Top a spacious Down, Extended lay, which shady Woods did crown. The graffy Plains, and rifing Groves appear, Like a rich furnish'd, native Theater: Where Sylvan Scenes, their verdant Pomp display, And charming Prospects to the Eye convey. Soon as the Sun, had with his Rosie Light, From the cold Air, dispell'd the dewy Night; The British Hero with a numerous Train. Directs his Steps, to this delightful Plain: Where high amidst his Friends he takes his Place, Who fwarm'd around to view the noble Race.

Britons, Armoricans, and Neustrians stood Mingled below, the foremost of the Crowd. Stood Bddelin, in all his Youthful Pride, His purple Boots were of Iberian Hide, Which fast with Golden Buttons held, and grac'd With Silver Spurs, his comely Legs embrac'd. A flaming Ruban of Sydonian Dy, In a Close Knot, his curling Locks did ty, Which playing on his Shoulders flew behind, Danc'd in the Air, and sported with the Wind. Close to his well shap'd Wast, he wore his Coat, Of Silk and Silver, by his Mother wrought. A Cap of Crimfon did his Head equip, And as he walk'd he flash'd his breaded Whip. His swarthy Groom his generous Courser leads, That scarcely marks the Ground, so light he treads: Swift as a Dove pursu'd, or Mountain Hind, His nimbler Feet could overtake the Wind, Leave flying Darts, and Swifter storms behind. Illustrious Blood, he boasts with equal Pride, Transmitted to his Veins on either side.

The Mother Mare was of Eborac Race. The Sire Augusta's Merchants, brought from Thrace. His inward Fire thro' his wide Nostrils flies, And noble Ardor sparkles in his Eyes. His well turn'd Limbs did Admiration move, Where Strength, and Beauty for the Conquest strove His Matchless Speed the Prize did ever gain. From all the Rival Coursers of the Plain.

Next Blanados upon the Plain advanc'd, And led behind, his fiery Courfer pranc'd. Lightly equip'd, and ready for the Race, He marches to the Base with Manly Grace. The gazing Crowd admire his comely Steed, Nobly descended from the famous Breed, That on the Mauritanian Mountains feed. Fam'd for his Swiftness in the dusty Course, Of wondrous Beauty, and of wondrous Force. And next to him the gay Lanvallo came, Eager to win the Prize, and raise his Name. His dapled Courfer to the Base advanc'd, And neighing wantonly along the Champain danc'd, His high Descent he did from Draco trace; The swiftest Courser of th' Iberian Race. A Race so famous for their speedy Feet, Burus himself, was not esteem'd more fleet: So fwift they run, that vulgar Fame declares, The Western Winds, impregnated the Mares.

Next the fierce Tudor comes into the Field, Who did to none for Art or Courage yield. A Velvet Bonnet on his Head, and dreft, For Lightness, in a thin embroider'd Vest.

Thirfty of Honour to the Base he flies, And with his greedy Wishers grasps the Prize. His well train'd Courser was admir'd for Speed, Sprung from Calabrian, mixt with British Breed. Lightning flew from his Eyes, and Clouds of Smoak; Darkning the Air, from his large Nostrils broke. None of the Rival Steeds arriv'd before, More Wonder rais'd, or promis'd Conquest more:

Next Trebor came upon a noble Horse, And oft victorious in the rapid Course.

He gently stroak'd his Mane, and bid him shew. On this great Day, the Feet he us'd to do. With many more, whose long forgotten Name, Was ne'er inroll'd in the Records of Fame. While round the Base the wanton Coursers play, Th' ambitious Riders in just Scales they weigh: And those that by their Rules were found too light, Quilt Lead into their Belts, to give them weight. All things adjusted, and the Laws agree'd, Each eager Rival mounts his generous Steed.

To whom th' indulgent Prince himself addrest, And to inflame their Zeal these Words exprest. Let no brave Youth despair of his Reward, Due Gists, and Honours are for all prepar'd. Whoe'er are Rivals of the rapid Race, Two costly Spears shall win, their plated Base Glitters in Silver Sockets, finely wrought By rare Engravers, from Germania brought: Their Points are gilt, illustrious to behold, Whence a deep Fring depends of Silk and Gold. Besides a Back-sword whose well temper'd Blade, Is of the sam'd Iberian Metal made.

The happy Youth that invert d with Sweat, and Dust, Shall reach the Goal; midst load Applauses first. This Golden Goblet, his Reward shall boost, By Damon wrought, with Figures high embost. The second Conquirer shall in Triumph wear, In a rich Belt, this Person Scimiter.

The Hast's a costly Stone, that Nature stains With various Figures, and with bloody Veins: The chiefest Workmen of the curious East, Have in the inlaid Blade, their Art express. The third shall win a noble polish'd Shield, Three Courses sately pourtrey don the Field.

bein ther Altives, and filter, and blow.

The Signal given by the Marill Trymper's Sound The Couriers start, and scown along the Ground. So Boreas flarting from his Northern Goal, Sweeps of the Mountains on the adverse Pole: His furious Wings the flying Clouds remove. From the Blue Plains, and spacious Wilds above. Infulting o'er the Seathe loudly pours And shoves the tumbling Billows to the Shores. While for the Palm the Graining Steeds contend, Beneath their Hoofs the Grafs does scarcely bend. Solong and smooth their Strokes, so fwift they pass, That the Spectators of the noble Race, Can scarce distinguish by their doubtful Eye, If on the Ground they run, or in the Air they fly. So when the Earth smiles with a Summer's Ray, And wanton Swallows o'er the Valleys play : In Sports each other they to swiftly chase, Sweeping with easie Wings, the Meadow's Face, They feem upon the Ground to Ay a Race. O'er Hills and Dales, the speedy Coursers fly, And with thick Clouds of Dust absoure the Sky.

With clashing Whips, the furious Riders tear Their Coursers Sides, and wound th'afflicted Air. Never Epirean or Arabian Steed, Flew o'er the Olimpic Plains with greater Speed: On their thick Manes the stooping Riders ly, Press forwards, and would fain their Steeds outfly. By Turns they are behind, by Turns before. Their Flanks and Sides, all bath'd in Sweat, and Gore. Such Speed the Steeds, such Zeal the Riders shew. To reach bright Fame, that swift before them flew. Upon the last with spurning Heels, the first Cast Storms of Sand, and smothering Clouds of Dust: The hindmost strain their Nerves, and snore, and blow, And their white Foam upon the foremost throw. Eager of Fame, and of the promis'd Prize, The Riders seize the Mark with greedy Eyes, Now Hopes dilate; now Fears contract their Breast Alternately with Joy, and Grief possest. ... Thus far with equal Fate the Riders pals? Uncertain, who should Conquest in the Reace. But now the Goal appearing, does excited New Warmth, and calls out all their youthful Might? They lash their Courser's Flanks with Crimson dy'd, And stick their going Spurs into their Side. Their Native Courage, and the Riders Aroke, T' exert their Force, the generous Kind provoke: Each springs out to the Goals with loosen'd Reins, Works all his Nerves, and flaring Eye-balls strains. In this fierce Strife, Tudor's the beft for Wind Shot forth, and left the panting Steeds behind. Bddelin the other Rivals overpast, Trebor came next, Lampallo was the last: Draco, his Steed, had once unrival d Fame, When in the Pride, and Pomp of Youth he came; Cur-

Book IX. Prince Arthur. 259 Curvetting o'er the Plain, to win the Course, All yielded to his Swiftness, and his Force; Stiff Limbs now shew his Age, with drudging Pace He sweats behind, and labours thro the Race. Now Tudor whips, and spurs his Courser on, 1 411 · in I And near the Goal believ'd the Gobler won. When running o'er a naked, chauky Place, Slipp'ry with nightly Dew, and bare of Grafs, 10 41 Up flew the Courser's Heels, and to the Ground He, and the Rider, fell with mighty Sound. The fudden Danger could not be declin'd. By Bddelin, that follow'd close behind: For stumbling on young Tudor's hapless Horse, His Floundring fell, and lost the hopeful Courses 21 & Springery on god be special

The mean time, Trebonipur'd, and forwards iprung While all the Field with Acolamations rung : 15 11 First to the Goal his reeking Course came, Next Blanadoc, Lanvallo chird in Fame. The Victors by the Goal griumphant stood, Surrounded by the thick applicating Crowd: When Tudor rushing in, bries out of wrong, but and the same some And challenging the Prize, broke throvthe Throng. The Judges over-rul'd the Wouth's Demand Urging the first allablished Hules should stand. The Prince confirm'd, their Sentencey and declar'd Who first arriv'd, should have the first Reward roll of bala But on the two, that by ill Fortune croft, in down look bounds. The Victivalmon in Possession, tolt shirt grant toly but both Rich Marks of Royal Boundy the conferred to A grand and And with his Similes, their drooping Spirits cheer de A famous Quived wrought by Didon's Handle (2711) With Thracian Arrows ford, at his Command

-11

Arthur rose up, and all their Footsteps bend Back to their Camp, which lofty Works defend. And now the Britons all their Hands employ. To fetch Materials in, for Fires of Joy. All to the Mountains, and the Woods repair, And with their Labour fill th' ecchoing Air: They raise their Axes, and with toilsome Strokes, Fell the tall Elms, and lop the spreading Oaks. They bear the nodding Trees to every Town, And from the Mountains draw the Forrests down: In every City with the shady Spoils, The joyful Youth erected lofty Piles: Nearer the Skies they raise th' aspiring Wood, Than when before, upon the Hills it stood. Soon as the Sun his Beamy Light withdrew, withdrew, And the brown Air grew moist with Evining Dew; The shouting Britons, set the Piles on Fire, The tow'ring Flames to Heav'n's high Roof aspire: Up the steep Air the ruddy Columns play, And to the Stars their Rival Light convey. Around the burning Piles the Crowds rejoyce, 487 And mingle Shouts, with the shrill Trumpets Voice. Heavn's starry Arch with Acclamations ring 10 21 While the glad Throng, Arthur's loud Praises sing : Let Arthur live, the Towns and Fields refound; Let Arthur live, the ecohoing Hills rebound.

The Evening thus in Mirth and Triumph paft. The Britons to their Rest retir'd at last.

Prince Arthur.

Book IX.

Mean time four Lords arriv'd from Tollo, crave Audience of Osta, which the Saxon gave. To hear their Embassy, in regal State High on his Throne, the Saxon Monarch fate. Duncan the chief broke Silence thus, we bring This Message from the great Albanian King; He is advanc'd, to give that powerful Aid, Which by his Orator's King Otta pray'd. A valiant Host obeying his Command, Whose conquering Swords, no force could yet withstand, Who laid the Caledonian Forrest wast, And from their Forts the fierce Meatian chas'd: Halts on a Plain, three Leagues remov'd from hence, Ready t'engage their Arms in your Defence. But our great Leader prays, that when you come, The Britons all subdu'd, in Triumph home. Fair Ethelina may be then his own. The bright Reward that shall his Labours crown. If to these happy Nuptials you incline, He'll straight with yours, his valiant Forces joyn. Let not the Saxons doubt, great Tollo's Arms, Will free your Kingdom from the Foes Alarms.

He said, forthwith Otta in counsel saté; A Matter so important to debate. When Ofred thus began: Great Exigencies of our State perswade. That we comply with this Proposal made ! We are compell'd by hard Affairs to court Th' Albanian Arms, our Kingdom to Support.

Book IX.

262 You know too well, how much the Saxons Hoft, Is weaken'd by the Numbers we have loft, When Valiant Arthur did our Troops invade, What Havock his victorious Progress made. What wide Destruction in one Army rag'd, Where'er his fatal Weapons were engag'd: . . . Our frighted Troops, when he advances, fly Swift as the Clouds, the Winds chase thro the Sky. But warlike Tollo, rivals Arthur's Fame, Equal their Courage, and their Strength the same: Against the Briton he'll the Field maintain, And on his Buckler his vast Stroaks sustaining the second No stronger Champion travers'd yet the Field, To him, or none the British Prince must yield and a little of the Kind Heav'n has fent a Man, forgreat, and brave, the more than From Arthur's Arms, our threatn'd State to fave, and sail! I would not then his just Delire withstands only again to whom !! But let him know, you grant him his Demandar, a rong mo had This Grant to fuch a Prince we must allowabeling a minitial

a keristicite as and that that his tables of crown He ceas'd, and next Pascentius Silence broke, would state of H And wifely thus the attentive Reers before in the angular live to I once advised that to preferrenthe State, disob round and round l We should strict Friendship with Prince stother make, That we Britannia should between us share, And with the Princels, Nuprials and the Walindard (birt of The Terms proposed the British Heroplease name and it rought A And all things feem'd to promife lasting Peace! and many many But when we were informed the British Holy to released the British Had half their Force, by raging Sickness loft wydguos aw tral I Thinking we might with Ealey the Foe determine 1000 910 9 W We from the Terms our felves proposed refrest.

Was always fit, but necessary now, an unit set gone that the

I wish that Rupture may not Heav'n provoke, To bring our Necks beneath the British Yoke. With all our Force the Britons we affail. But Arthur's unresisted Arms prevail: How great a Loss the Saxons undergo, Our bleeding Wounds and endless Funerals show. What Hero can be found to guard our State, Against Prince Arthur's Arms, and prosprous Fate. True, Tollo's Deeds give him a war-like Name, But much inferiour to the Briton's Fame If we confiding in th' Albanians Sword, Fresh Triumphs to the Briton should afford: Who after, shall controuling Bounds oppose, To the victorious Progress of our Foes? Who then against the Torrent oan contend. And from th' o'erflowing Flood, our Towns defend We shall in vain our former Conquest Boast. The Saxon finks and all Britannia's loft. All things well weigh'd, Prince Arthur looks to me. 2 As one supported by divine Decree, To Empire rais'd by unchang'd Destiny. If so in vain all our Attempts are made, In vain we build our Hopes on Tollo's Ald : We shall oppose inevitable Fate, And in our Ruin learn our Fault, too late. I would Prince Arthur's Temper found, and Rrive Once more the former Treaty to revive This way we may controul the Conqueror's Arms, And Arthur bind by Bthelina's Charms : This way perhaps you'll stem the rapid Tyde, And gain a Conquest to your Arms dehy'd.

Prince Arthur.

Pascentius ceas'd, Crida with Choler buth'd, And with an Air disturb'd these Words return'd #

We all well know Pascentius Tongue, was made Smooth, foft, and fluent to perswade, For courtly Arts; and fine Intreagues of State; No Saxon Genius can Pascentius mate All to his Eloquence at home must yield, As he to all, for Courage in the Field Men of the Cabinet take no Delight, In bloody War, they are too wife to fight. The Briton's Strength, and Arthur's Arms I find. Strike fiercely on a prudent timerous Mind: A brave Heroick Spirit can't despair. Who minds the Turns and doubtful chance of War. Join'd by the Pitti and Albanian Horse, We're much superior to the British Force: Tollo and Mordred, both for Arms are fam'd, Whose Deeds with greater wonder are proclaim'd? We too have Heros left, that dare engage The Briton's Arms, and can fustain his Rage: My felf will meet him in the Field, and fland Unmov'd against the Fury of his Hand. Shall we at last a Conquer'd Nation fear, And long inur d to Victory despair. Let not our vile Submission stain our Name. And lessen thro' the World the Saxon Fame: No, let the King, wigh Tollo's Prayers comply. Our Forces joya'd must make the Britens fly. He ceas'd, the Council murmur'd their Applause, And pleas'd with this Advice King Offa rofes California (Salah Carana)

He straight dispatched th' Albanian Oristone 2010.

By whom the Valiant Tollo he ssuras, 11 straight That he the Britons by his Aid subdu'd,

Shall Ethelina wed, for whom he said.

burness to Addition of

Withall he added, that Affairs requir'd Their Troops should join, before the Truce expir'd.

Book IX.

· His Oratours return'd to Tollo bring: The pleasing Answer of the Saxon King . Tollo transported with excessive Joy, Believes no Rival could his Hopes destroy. As if the Battel were already won. He thinks the beauteous Princess is his own. Glitt'ring in Arms like a refulgent Star, He leads his Scotish Nation to the War: A Nation fierce and haughty by Success, Which Albions Northern Soil did then possess. For a rude cruel People, bred to Spoil, To Blood and Rapine, from th' Hibernian Isle, Did in this Age, infest th' Albanian Coast. And landed there at last their barbrous Host: Scots they were call'd, from their wild Islands Name For Scotia, and Hibernia were the same; Here their new Seats the prosprous Pyraces, fix, And their course Blood, with the old Britons mix. These their Albanian Seats, new Scotia Stile, Leaving Hibernia, to their Native Isle: The Calidonian Britons dispossest. And by a hard Tyrannick Yoke opprest Did these Hibernian, Scotish Lords Obey. And felt the Curles of a foreign Sway. This Nation then obey'd King Tollo's Laws, And now in Arms afferts the Saxon Caufe. A

The mighty Donald, of the Northern Isles; Of Visage fierce, and dreadful with the Spoils of grisly Bears, and of the foaming Boar, Which hideous Pride he o'er his Shoulders wore;

M m

Marches

266

Marches his vig rous Troops into the Field, Whose thundring Swords, themselves could only weild. By their rough Captains led, they left the Land Where once the old Meatians did Command. And where the Walls from Sea to Sea extend. By Romans built their Province to defend: Stupendous Bulwarks, whose unnumber'd Towers. Repel'd th' Incursions of the Northern Powers. But when proud Rome was weak and feeble grown. Th'infulting Foe broke the high Fences down: Now Ruins show where the chief Fabrick stood: Between wide Tinna's and Itunna's Flood. The Youth from all the Towns that did obey; In ancient times, the mild Novantian Swav. Such as possess the Blgovian Seats, and those Who till'd the Land, where filver Devia flows? Who on the wild and bleaky Shore reside. Insulted by the rough Hibernian Tide; To aid the Saxon from their County came, By Dongal led, a Lord of Martial Fame. Those where Kanduara rears her losty Towers. And Glotta's Tide into the Ocean pours: And where th' Orestian Princes heretofore. And Attacottian Lords the Scepter bore. Those where the Otadenian Cities stood. Between Alanus, and fair Vedra's Flood. They march from Castralata and the Shore, Where wide Boderia's noify Billows roar. Then those from Findelana and the Land Where Ælian's Bridge and high Cilumum stand.

Mackbeth a great Commander of the North, And rocky Highlands, drawshis Nation forth.

Loofe Mantles o'er their brawny Shoulders flung, With careless Pride beneath their midleg hung: Cerulean Bonnets on their Heads they wore. And for their Arms, broad Swords and Targets bore. The Youth pour'd out from fair Viltoria's Gates, From Orrea and the old Gadenian Seats: And from the spacious Caledonian Woods And where fair Celnius rolls his rapid Flood. These Troops were by the sierce Congellar led, Of Malcol's Royal Stock the famous Head: Who first from wild Jerne wasted o'er, His barb'rous Enfines to th' Albanian Shore. Those from the Vicomagians Cities came, From high Banatia, and from ancient Tame ; And they who dwelt on either verdant Bank Of Longo's Stream, and those that Itys drank. With those that stretcht along the Western Goast, To whom the old Creonian Towns were loft, Where high Bpidium midst th' Hibernian Wayes, Protrudes his Head, and all their Monsters braves. Those from the Towns along the flowry Side, Of Northern Tinna, and fair Tava's Tide; Where once the happy Venicontes dwelt, Beforethe foreign Conquerour's Yoke was felt.

There was a Northern Nation fierce and bold, On whose dy'd Bodies, fearful to behold, Wild Beasts inscrib'd, and ravenous Birds were born, Which their vast Limbs did dreadfully adorn: So fierce they seem'd, as ready to devour. The naked Limbs, which the wild Monsters bore. Their Hieroglyphick Armies, stain'd and smear'd With various Colours, and strange Forms appear'd,

In Pageant Armour, and in painted State, Like Troops of Heralds, which on Triumphs wait. This Nation Pitts were call'd, who wafted o'er From Scandinavia, and the bleaky Shore Of Southern Scythia, did these Seas infest, And with their Fleets, the British Coast molest. Their Pyracies by Sea, and Thefts by Land, Th'exhausted Britons did in vain withstand: No more of Rome's declining Power afraid, They did the weak, defenceless Isle invade. Th' affrighted Briton from the Shore retreats, And leaves the Conquerour his abandon'd Seats. Their King at Pleasure, this fierce Nation made, And Mordred now th' Imperial Scepter sway'd. He to King Tollo by his Queen Ally'd, And now by closer Bonds of Interest ty'd, Commands his Men, to take their Shield and Launce, And with the Scotish Army to advance.

They march'd, who then posses the Hilly Land, Which th' ancient Carnonatian did Command. From Ricine, and the frozen Hebude's, Lav'd by the loud Deucaledonian Seas. From all the Towns whence their victorious Sword, Forc'd the Carenian Prince the rightful Lord, Where the wild Hiperborean Ocean raves, And on the Rocks breaks his Tempestuous Waves. They came who then the Mertian Cities fill'd, And held the Lands that once the Logian till'd. They left the Soil where swift Tuesis flows, Where Grampius stands in everlasting Snows, Which like the fam'd Ripbean Hills appears, And with his Head divides the neighbring Spheres.

Book IX. Prince Arthur.

269

From all the Land where Loxa's Current flows, Which Uara's and Tuesis Streams inclose: Where once the bold Decantians did reside, And from their Hills the Power of Rome defy'd. These with the Saxon Troops their Arms unite, Who so well reinforc'd prepare for Fight; While wounded in his Tent King Otta staid, King Tollo, as their Leader, all obey'd.

Prince

is in the conversal of the conversal of

16.

Prince

## Prince Arthur.

## воок х.

And adverse Clouds with Purple Edgings gild.
Boyling with Martial Rage King Tollo stands,
And his high Chariot, and his Steeds demands:
Steeds, whiter than the purest Alpine Snows,
And fleeter than the Gales that Boreas blows.
He triumph'd when his noble Breed appear'd,
Their Harness thick with Gold and Silver smear'd:
When he their thundring Neighings heard, and saw
Their wanton Hoofs the trembling Valley paw,
The Grooms and Charloteers about him stand,
Reining the snorting Coursers in their Hand:
Stroking their Backs, they their hot Spirits sooth'd,
And their high Manes with Combs, and Spunges smooth'd.

And all the Field resounds with loud Alarms:
Each Army does for bloody Toil prepare,
And draw their Troops out, to renew the War.
The thund'ring Coursers shake the trampled Ground;
And war-like Clamours from the Hills rebound.
Across the Plain the rapid Chariots fly,
And with thick Clouds of Dust annoy the Sky.
An Iron Harvest on the Field appears;
Of Launces, burnish'd Shields, and bristling Spears.
Throng'd

272

A

Throng'd Heads in long embattl'd Ranks dispos'd, The lowring Front of Horrid War disclos'd. First furious Tollo springs out from the Lines. And on the Plain in radiant Armour shines: His polish'd Helm opprest the dazled Sight, And shone on high, like a huge Globe of Light. The Golden Shield his mighty Arm did bear, Hung like a blazen Meteor, in the Air. His Coat of Mail was on his Shoulders cast, And Golden Pieces his vast Thighs encas'd : The Pieces round his Legs, Gold Buttons ty'd, And his broad Sword hung dreadful by his Side: Which when drawn out, like a destructive Flame Of Light'ning, from the ample Scabbard came. In fuch illustrious Arms King Tollo shone, And thought no Strength superior to his own. Then shaking in his Hand his massy Spear, He cry'd aloud, that all his Threats might hear, This Spear ne'er yet deceiv'd its Master's Hand, Nor could the bravest Knight its Force withstand? Witness Albodian, and great Locrine slain In fingle Combates, on th' Albanian Plain. Witness ye Caledonian Princes, you, Whom with vast spoil on Tava's Banks I slew. Now, by this faithful Spear shall Arthur dy, If his just Fears perswade him not to fly: T' Augusta's Gates I'll bring his sever'd Head, And in his Spoils, fair Ethelina wed.

Thus Tollo boasts, thus did his Fury rise, And Streaks of Fire stash'd from his raging Eyes. So when a tawny Lyon, from the Side Of some high Lybian Mountain, has descry'd,

A spotted Leopard, or a foaming Boar, To rouze his Courage he begins to Roar; He shakes his Hideous Sides, his Bristles rise, And fiercely round he rowls his fiery Eyes. Again he Roars, his Paws the Mountains tear, A fearful Preface toth' ensuing War. High in his Chariot Tollo then advanc'd, And from his Arms amazing Lustre glanc'd: A Martial Ardour sparkled in his Eyes, And hot with Choler he the Foe defies. So when the Spring's warm Breath, and chearing Ray Calls from his Caveth' awaken'd Snake, that lay Folded to Rest, while Winter Snows conceald The Mountains Heads, and Frosts the Lakes congeal de The floughy Spoils from his fleek Back depos'd, And the gay Pride of his new Skin disclosed; He views himself with Youthful Beauties crown'd, Elated casts his haughty Eyes around, And rolls his speckled Spires along the Ground. Fresh Colours dy his Sides, and thro'his Veins Turgid with Life, reviving Vigour reigns. The sprightly Beast, unfolds upon the Plain The glossy Honours of his Summer Train. His Crest erected high, and forky Tongue Shot out, he hiffes, bounds, and leaps along. Such Life and Vigour valiant Tollo shows, Marching with eager Haste to meet his Foes.

And now the British Host advanced in Sight, With chearful Looks, and eager of the Fight: Prince Arthur in refulgent Arms appeared, High in the midst, the Saxons saw, and seared. So when a Merchant richly laden spies, A lowring Storm far in th' Horizon rise,

274

A deadly Fear o'er all his Vitals reigns, And his chill Blood hangs curdled in his Veins: He furls his Sails, and fits his Ship to bear The dreadful Hurricane, ascending thro' the Air. Now both th' embattled Hosts advancing near, King Tollo shakes his long, outrageous Spear: And crying out, and threatning from afar, In his swift Chariot flew amidst the War. His rapid Wheels cut thro' the thickest Files. With fearful Ruine, and prodigious Spoils. Hapless Vodinar, first his Arm did feel, And in his Breast receiv'd the pointed Steel. Next Byron on the Sand expiring lies, Orpes runs to his Aid, and with him dies. Kentwin, Morosten, Caradoc he slew, And with his Javelin pierc'd stout Mervin thro'. Then you brave Youths, Risan, and Tudor fell, Who did in Strength, and Martial Skill excel. His fatal Spear transfixt bold Arnon's Sides, And from his Neck, his Sword the Head divides. As Udas fled, the hiffing Dart he fent Enter'd his Back, and thro' his Navel went, He fell and on the Dust, sad to behold, His Bowels isluing from his Belly roll'd. Runo's right Knee his Javelin did invade. And in the Bone the glitt'ring Weapon staid. Strong Runo fell, and as he wildly star'd, And many moving Words, in hast prepar'd To beg his Life, th' insulting Conquerour flew, And with his Spear pierc'd his pale Body thro': Groaning he lay, and fetcht long double Sighs, While in thick Mists Death swims upon his Eyes.

Next Leoline, King Cadwall's Son he kill'd, A beauteous Youth, and not in War unskill'd: His Head the Fauchion to the Shoulders Cleft, And on the Dust his groveling Body left. Ouenar felt within a sudden Dread, And turning round his Chariot, would have fled; When his long Spear the fierce Albanian threw, Which crasht the Bones, and thro' the Temples slew: Headlong Ouenar fell, and on the Ground Lay weltring in his Blood, pour'd from his Wound. His fatal Weapons vast Destruction made, And where he pass'd, the slain in Heaps were laid. So when a Flood from th' Hyperborean Hills, Comes thund'ring down, and all the Valley fills, Where the high Snows diffolv'd by Summer Beams, In one vast Deluge join their various Streams: The roaring Tide with its impetuous Course, O'erflows the Banks, and with reliftless Force Sweeps Houses, Harvest, Herds, and Flocks away, Nor can the loftiest Mounds its Progress stay. With equal Rage, with such impetuous Hast, Great Tollo thro' the thick Battalions past . The rapid Wheels of his swift Charior burn, And in their Course the throng'd Brigades o'erturn. O'erscatter'd Arms, bright Helms, broad Shields of Brass, And broken Spears, his raging Axles pass : O'er Heaps of Dead the furious Warrior flies, And fills with Dust and ratling Noise, the Skies. The squallid Field a Crimson Torrent choaks, And Dust and Blood oppress his Chariot's Spoakes. The trembling Ground th' outrageous Coursers tear, And snoring, blow their Foam into the Air:

Their fervid Nostrils breath out Clouds of Smoke, And Flames of Fire from their hot Eye-balls broke. With furious Hoofs o'er flaughter'd Heaps they fly, And dash up bloody Rain amidst the Sky: Reeking in Sweat, and smear'd with Dust and Gore They spurn the Sand, and thro' the Battel roar.

276

Then Valiant Malgo with a fresh Brigade Advanced, the mighty Warrior to invade; While from another Part his war-like Band, Bothan led up, and made a noble Stand. Now Showers of Darts, and feather'd Arrows fly At Tollo's Breast, that darken all the Sky: When Valiant Marodan approaching near, With all his Strength, casts his impetuous Spear; It pass'd the Buckler's Plates, and folded Hide, And thro' his Armour flightly raz'd his Side: Tollo incens'd, collecting all his Might, Broke thro' their Ranks, and put the Foe to Flight. Now dire Destruction reigns amidst their Files, And all the Field was spread with war-like Spoils. So when Battavian Harpooniers assail, With their sharp Launces, some prodigious Whale, That like a floating Mountain, lies at Ease, Vastly extended on the Frozen Seas: When the Leviathan begins to feel, Within his wounded Side, the bearded Steel; And looking round, fees all the ambient Flood, Deeply distain'd with its old Monarch's Blood; Straight all enrag'd, he throws himself about, And thro' the Air does Crimson Rivers spout: Swift, as a Storm, he does the Foe affail, With his expanded Fins, and hideous Tail.

Some Barks are crush'd, as with a falling Rock, And some o'erturn'd, sink with the dreadful Shock! The rest ply all their Oars, and frighted Row, Thro' Fields of Ice, to shun th' unequal Foe.

Canvallo then brought up a stronger Force, Whom Galbut joyn'd, to stop th' Albanian's Course: The fainting Britons these fresh Troops protect, And with their Arms great Tollo's Triumphs checkt. And now their thick Brigades were close engag'd, And thro' the bloody Field Destruction rag'd: Now Man to Man stood close, and Spear to Spear; Helms mixt with Helms, and Shields with Shields appear. Arrows aloft in feather'd Tempests fly; Darts his at Darts, encountring in the Sky. A dreadful Noise distracting all the Air, Came from the hoarce Cerberean Throat of War: While Arms on Arms, Bucklers on Bucklers ring, Swords clash with Swords, and flying Javelins sing. Some threaten loud, while fome for Quarter cry, And some insult, while some in Torment dy: As when a Torrent down some Mountain's Side, To the low Valleys rolls its rapid Tide, Where mighty Stones and rocky Fragments, high Within the rude, unfashion'd Channels ly: O'er abrupt Tracts its Course the Deluge bends, And roaring down with mighty Falls, descends. Prodigious Noise th' Aerial Region fills, The Shepherds hear, and tremble on their Hills. Or as ; When high Vesuvius stow'd with wealthy Stores, Preluding to fome dire Irruption, roars; While horrible Convulsions shake its Womb And lab'ring Sides, which hidden War entomb:

3 1 Ve

Book X.

Th' imprison'd Thunder bellows under Ground,
And the loud Noise fills all the Heav'ns around.
August Parthenope's gist Turrets shake,
And fair Campania's wealthy Farmers quake.
Such was the loud distracting Noise of War,
Such horrid Clamours tore th' afflicted Air,
While the fierce Foes against each other rag'd,
And for Britannia's Empire were engag'd:
The neighing Steeds, and wounded Warriors Cries
And rising Clouds of Dust confound the Skies.

Mordred mean time the mighty Pistan King. Does to the Charge, his threatning Squadrons bring: Sticking his Golden Rowels in the Sides Of his huge Steed, amidst the Ranks he Rides. The British Horse unshaken as a Rock, Bravely sustain'd th' Invader's thundring Shock: King Meridoc, who did the Horse Command, Confirm'd his Men, to make so brave a Stand. Yet many Valiant Britons Mordred flew. First with his Spear he pierc'd brave Fasper thro: The Valiant Giffith by unhappy Chance, Came in his Way, and felt his fatal Launce: Beneath his Ear, the Weapon pierc'd his Head, He fell, and in a Moment stretcht out Dead. His furious Arm noble Lodanar felt, On whose high Crest so siercea Stroke he dealt: The Briton stunn'd with the prodigious Blow. Drops the loos'd Reins, and lets his Weapons go: The frighted Courser thro' the Battel Flies, Lodanor in the Dust dismounted lies ; The Horses Hoofs in pieces crush his Head, And deep into the Mire his Bowelstread,

Then with great Fury he at Adel flew, And grip'd him with his furious Hand, and drew The Briton from his Seat, his fiery Steed Scours o'er the Field, from his loft Rider freed. Wrigling and spurning in his Arms, the Prey 'Midst loud Applauses Mordred bears away: So when an Eagle from some Mountain's Top, To trus a timerous Leveret makes a Stoop, And in his crooked Pounces takes him up. Struggling he mounts, and squeaks amidst the Skies, And faster than he ran before, he flies.

To fight the Pitt Straight Guinan did advance, But in his Shield broke his projected Launce. Then at the Briton Mordred's Javelin flew, It mist the Rider, but the Courser slew. Extended on the Ground the groaning Beast. Th' unhappy Rider with his Weight opprest: Mordred dismounts, and with his glitt'ring Dart Loudly infulting, stabs him to the Heart. Guinan a Friend to Meridoc was dear; Who at his Death enrag'd, caught up his Spear, And shaking it from far with mighty Rage, Spurs thro' their Ranks King Mordred to engage. The Pistan Monarch who elated stood, Like some tall Oak, that overlooks the Wood, Or some high Tower, which with its lofty Head Surveys the Towns beneath, around it spread; Lifts his Gigantick Spear, and cry'd aloud, To Meridoc advancing thro' the Crowd, Briton come on, and but a Moment stand, A glorious Fate expect from Mordred's Hand: Let not thy Fears perswade thee hence to flie, Heavins give thee Courage to come up, and die.

King Meridoc his Spear in Answer sent,
Which in the Shield's third Ply, its Fury spent.
Then Mordred threw, aloft the Weapon hist,
Ludar it slew, but Meridoc it mist.
Brave Ludar was a Lord of Neustrian Blood,
Who long in vain the fair Marinda woo'd;
To bless him with her Smiles, and heal his Wound,
But from the scornful Maid no Pity sound.
Lost in Despair, he left his Native Soil,
His Torments to beguile with Martial Toil:
Now wounded by an erring Spear, he lies,
Cry'd out Marinda, cruel Fate! and dies.

Then did the Briton's fecond Weapon fly, Which thro' his Armour, pierc'd King Mordred's Thigh: Which from the Flesh he strove to draw in vain. Then flew about wreckt with tormenting Pain: Wildly he star'd, and turn'd his Courser's Head, Aloud he roar'd, and from the Combat fled. So when a Sword-Fish, urg'd with generous Rage, Does a vast Whale, in Northern Seas engage; The Finny Warriors, with a furious Course To Battel rush, and meet with wondrous Force: A Noble Fight enfues, and dreadful Strokes Afflict the Main, and shake the Neighbring Rocks. As they advance they drive high Seas before, The Monsters bellow, and the Billows roar. The boiling Sea with greater Fury raves, Then when incumbent Storms press on its Waves. The Surges raging with intestine War, With high curl'd Heads, look terrible from far: The Foam of breaking Waves, in pointed Sleet Like driven Snow, does on the Ocean beat.

At every Shock the dashing VVaters fly,
And Clouds of Liquid Dust obscure the Sky.
At last the VVhale his shining Belly goar'd,
By his fierce Enemy's invading Sword;
VVild with his Rage and Pain, whole Seas does spout,
And like a floating Island, rolls about.
The wounded Monster does the Seas out-roar,
And tumbles thro' the Billows to the Shore,
Leaving behind broad Tracks of Purple Gore.

Thus strove the Pictan and the British Horse, While pious Arthur with relistless Force, In radiant Arms bright as th' Autumnal Star, Flies thro' the Foe, himself a fearful War: With his victorious Sword, which wav'd on high, Made flaming Bows, and Arches in the Sky. The Body of their Battel he invades, And thro' a Sea of Blood victorious wades. Where'er the Conqu'ror did his progress bend, Ruin and wide Destruction did attend. Prodigious Numbers by his Weapons fall, And on their Gods in vain the Saxons call. He made his way, like an impetuous Flood, Or furious Burning, raging thro' the Wood. Where'er he pass'd, the Dead lay thick behind, As sapless Leaves spread by a boistrous Wind.

Usina first, a Valiant Lord, did feel, In his Left Side, the Briton's piercing steel. Next Godred fell from Valiant Ingulf sprung, And as he fell, his Arms upon him rung. Next fell the famous Ethelbert, betwixt The Head and Shoulders with a Dart transfixt.

Book X.

283

Nothing his Courage, or illustrious Blood, Which to his Veins from mighty Odin's flow'd; Nothing his well prov'd Armour, when affail'd By Artuer's Hand, the noble Youth avail'd: Struggling he lay, and wallow'd on the Ground In the warm Streams that rush'd out from his Wound; A gloomy Night o'erwhelms his dying Eyes, And his disdainful Soul, from his pale Bosom flies. Then Imerick he flew a valiant Chief, And Lodocan who rush'd to his Relief: One with his Fauchion, th' other with his Spear, That cleft the Head, this pierc'd from Ear to Ear. Next from his Arma finging Javelin fent, Thro' the left Groin of mighty Crida went: The wounded Chief retires in tort'ring Pain, And Tracts of Blood his halting Leg distain. Then Sigebert a noble Youth he flew, The fatal Weapon pierc'd his Temples thro'. His furious Dart did next at Bbald fly, Which thro' his Shield pierc'd deep into his Thigh: Inflam'd with Rage, and roaring out with Pain, He strove to pull the VV eapon out in vain. His Javelin next transfixt Congellar's Reins, And out his Life gush'd from his open'd Veins. Then Edbert fell: Thro' the bright Helmet which his Head encas'd, Thro' Bones, and Brains, the furious Javelin pass'd; And his left Eye from out its Circle struck, On the sharp Roint, a ghastly Prospect stuck. Then Ethelrick a stout West Saxon Lord, And Ida fell, by his victorious Sword. The first, his Head down to his Shoulders Cleft, Fell to the Ground, of Breath and Sense bereft

The heavy Blade falling with oblique Sway, Half thro' the other's Neck, did make its way. The Head half fever'd on his Shoulders hung. And from the Wound abloody Torrent fprung. Rolling in Gore upon the Field he lay, Wildly he star'd, and groan'd his Life away. As when a mighty Tempest from the East, The Sea affail'd, and on the Billows prest. By Heavin's Command, that Jacob's Favrite Race. Might Pharaoh's Arms escape, and safely pass. Th' aftonish'd Ocean did its Force: obey, Open'd his watry Files, and clear'd the pathless way. The Waves retreated, and erected stood, As Fear and Wonder had benum'd the Flood: Then Front to Front they kept their Line unmov'd And those that crowd behind, they backwards shov'd. Like a long Ridge of Crystal Hills they rose, And the low Wonders of the deep disclose. So valiant Arthur prest upon the Foe, And so their Troops retir'd, and let the Conqueror thro'.

Now he advanced to Tollo's foremost Band, Where mighy Fingal and Dolavian stand; Both which he slew, next valiant Duncan falls, While he in vain for Help on Tollo calls. And now on every side the Saxon Host Began to sly, and yield the Battel lost. Only King Tollo with enormous Rage Breaks thro' the Troops, Prince Arthur to engage.

Mean time the Prince of Hell stood full of Care, And fear'd th' Event of this unequal War. To save the Saxon Squadrons which remain, Whereof such Numbers lay already slain,

O 0 2

And

And to prevent Tollo's impending Fate, VV hose Arms the British Hero's could not mate: The conquering Britons fierce Pursuit to stay, And once more Arthur's Triumphs to Delay, By Heav'n's Permission, causes to arise A dreadful Tempest in the troubled Skies. The blustring Powers, and Demons of the Air, Straight at his Summons to their Prince repair.

To whom thus Lucifer : Aerial Powers, who my Commands obey, And in these Regions own my soveraign Sway 3. Know, I intend to end this bloody Strife, To part the Hosts, and guard King Tollo's Life, Go hasten then, each to his known Employ, And let your loudest Storms the Heavins annoy, Swift, as your own projected Lightnings fly, And in a Moment trouble all the Sky. The dusky Fiends obedient fly away. Some fetch up mifty Stores to chook the Days Some Pitchy Clouds of Stygian Fleeces made, And in their Bowels Trains of Brimstone laid. Some ram in Seeds of unripe Thunder, forme With mighty Hailstones charge their hollow Womb. Some fetch strong Winds, which on their Wings may bear The heavy Tempest labring throwthe Air. O'erspreading mists th' extinguishid sunbeams drown. 2 Dark Clouds o'er all the Black Horcizon frowing And hang their deep Hydropisk Bellies down. Hoarse Thunder rolls, and Murm'ring try's its Voices Preluding to the Tempelt's dreadful Noi foi Infernal Torches now the Fiends apply. And light the fiery Seeds that hidden lie. 19

The Heav'n's wide Frame outrageous Thunder shocks. Loud, as the mighty Crack of falling Rocks. The Cloudy Machines burst amidst the Skies, And from their yawning Wounds exploded Lightning flies. Confusion fills the Air, Fire, Rain, and Hail Now mingle Tempests, now by Turns prevail. No more the Britons, and the Saxons Arove, For that below, yields to the War above. The conquering Britons, to the Camp return, Their Loss in theirs, the vanquish'd Saxons mourn. So when a Summer Cloud the Sky o'erspreads, The Bees that wander o'er the flowry Meads, Or to the Tops of lofty Mountains climb, To fetch the yellow Spoils of of rous Thyme, For sake their Toil, and lab'ring thro' the Air, To their known Hives, with hasty Flight repair. All to their Cells returning from abroad, Depose their luscious Dew, and strutting Thighs unload. Perplext, and fad, the Saxon Troops appear, And horribly they curst Prince Arthur's Spear. They faw no Saxon could his Arm withstand, And doubt Deliverance from King Tollo's Hand.

Prince Arthur.

Book X.

When half of this uneasie Night was spent, To all the great Commanders Otta fent, To bring them quickly to his royal Tent. And first the Summons they to Tollo bear, Who to equip himself did straight prepare. A VVolfgrin'd horribly upon his Head, And o'er his brawny Back a Leopard's Hide was spread. He girds his mighty Fauchion to his fide, VV hich hung across his Thigh, with fearful Pride. Frowning, and on the great Affair Intent, He straight to Otta's high Pavilion went.

Next Mordred halting with his Wound, and lame, And by his massy Spear supported, came. A Beaver's Skin upon his Head he wore, And a fierce Tyger's his wide Shoulders bore. A silver Belt, illustrious to behold, Held his broad Sword, adorn'd with Studs of Gold.

286

Then Ella rose newly laid down to Rest, And button'd on his rich embroider'd Vest.
O'er which a pompous scarlet Cloak he threw, Fasten'd with Golden Clasps, and lin'd with costly Blue. Then putting on his mighty sword, in Hast Tho lame, he to the Counsel sternly past. Then valiant Amades, and Chuline went, With wise Pascentius, to their Monarch's Tent; Follow'd by Osred, Sebert, and the rest Of their chief Lords, who great Concern exprest: And now th' august Assembly sill'd apace, Where all the Leaders took their proper Place.

Then their Attention Otta did demand,
And leaning on his Scepter with his Hand,
He thus began, Princes, you see the Field,
To the victorious Britons still we yield.
By Sea, and Land we've felt their fatal Arms,
And all our Realm trembles at their Alarms.
Our Heaps of Dead the Field with Horrour crown,
And Seas of Saxon Blood the Valley drown,
All Albion's Isle resounds with dying Groans,
White with her Rocks, but whiter with our Bones.
Prince Arthur's Sword the Field with Ruin spreads,
Like Storms, which from the Trees dishonour'd Heads

Their shady Leaves, and spreading Branches tear, Cover the Ground, and leave the Forrest bare. On us th' offended Gods severely frown, But on the British Arms look smiling down. While we oppose the rapid Tide of Fate, We think to stop, what we precipitate, And learn our Errour, at too dear a Rate. He said, the Saxon Chiefs, who found their Host Feeble, and sunk by frequent Battels lost; Thinking their Arms unable to oppose, The rapid Course of their vistorious Foes: Upon Pascentius staightway cast their Eyes, As one above the rest accounted Wise, And who the King to Peace did still advise.

Pascentius then began: Osta, the Counsel which at first I gave, From Arthur's Arms our threaten'd State to fave; What fince has happen'd, shows was just and right, For who can meet the British Prince in Fight? Our finking State, and hard Affairs demand A Remedy of Force, and near at hand. He that in such a Storm, would safely steer, Must have a Head that's steady, cool and clear. The lab'ring Ship on all Sides feels dire Shocks, Charybdis shunn'd, she's dash'd on Scylla's Rocks. Tis hard to give a Monarch Counsel, where On either Hand fuch frightful Shelves appear. Statesmen, in such a Case as this, debate How best to save themselves, and not the State. But if my Judgment still I must declare, I would at any Price compose the War. And till a more effectual can be found, This as a safe Expedient I propound.

288

Then Tollo answer'd with a haughty Air, Pleas'd with my Fate, I undertake the War.

My Sword and Arthur's, shall the Strife decide, And let the Princess be the Victor's Bride. This conquering Arm the Saxon Realm shall guard, Repel the Foe, and win the bright Reward: For if the Foe does not my Sword decline, The War is ended, with his Fall or mine.

Book X.

Prince Arthur.

Th' Assembly rose, and back the Captains went, Praifing King Tollo much, but fear'd th' Event. At the first opening of the tender Day, Six Orators, King Otta fent away To Arthur's Camp, who introduc'd declare, The Measures taken to compose the War: The Challenge Arthur heard with great Delight, And readily accepts the fingle Fight.

Straight to the facred Temples all repair, Heav'n to folicite with united Prayer, That Arthur in the Combate might succeed, And vanquish'd Tollo, by his Weapon bleed. With warmer Zeal, and with more earnest Gries, The Britons never importun'd the Skies: A deep Concern at Heart they all exprest, And mighty Passions struggled in their Breast; For if the Prince fell in the Combat, all Well knew their unsupported State must fall.

Soon as the Sun had streak'd the Skies with Light, Prince Arthur rose, and arm'd himself for Fight. Pieces with Silver Studs his Legs encas'd, And Plates of Gold his warlike Thighs embrac'd, And on his Head he lac'd his burnish'd Helm, Whence flashing Brightness did the Sight o'crwhelm.

Pр

Like some Celestial Orb his blazing Shield; Darred amazing Lustre thro the Field And then he girded to his Marcial Side, His faithful Sword, lo oft in Bartel try'd. Thus arm'd the Hero moun is his thundring Steed; Nor Thrace, nor Greece can boaft à hobleet Breed. With his strong Arm he grip'd his trembling Spear, His very Friends, tho pleas'd, yet leem'd to fear ! And as he spurrd his Courler, and advanted; Unsufferable Splendour from his Armour glanc'd. As glorious Michael, when the Foe afarms The blissful Realms, clad in Celestial Arms Bright as the Sun, leads forth th' Angelick Holt, To chase th' Invaders from the Heavilly Coast: In such illustrious Arms the Prince was feen. Hi war-like Grace was fuch and fuch his Godlike Mien

Mean time King Olda from his Camp proceeds, High in his Chariot, drawn by milk white Sceeds: And by his Side, Tollo appeard in fight, Compleatly Arm'd, and covering the Fight. His Coat of Mail was o'er his Shoulders flutte. And by his Side his dreadful Fauchion hung. Like a high Beacon lighted in the Air. His Buckler flam'd, denouncing horrid War: In his right Hand he Thakes his pondrous Launce, And on his Steed did to the Lists advance. The Marshals of the Field, had marke out Ground Fit for the Fight, and lixt high Pales around, Which with arm'd Troops, on Bither fide were lind, Their Spears Ruck in the Ground their Shields recting On either Side the Armies Hood in fight, Drawn up, as they too were deligh d for Fight.

Attended with his Heralds on the Place, Prince Arthur first appear'd with Martial Grace. When Otta and his Priests advancing near, Raifing his Voice that those around might hear: His Hand devoutly on his Breast, his Eyes Fixt in a folemn manner on the Skies; To ratifie the Treaty, thus he swore, Th' Eternal Mind whom Christians do adore: The God of Truth I here to witness calla That if this Day by Tollo's Arms 1 fall; We will no more Hostilities repeat, But o'er Sabrina's Waters will retreat: We will no more the Saxon State moleft. But in our Hills and snowy Mountains rest: But if we find this an auspicious Day, And by Heaven's Aid, my Arms shall Tollo flay; Then if the vanquish'd Saxons, shall restore The Towns and Lands, which we possest before, They in the Cantian Kingdom shall reside. And unmolested in those Bounds abide.

Prince Arthur.

Then did King Octa by an Altar stand,
Rais'd with Green Turf, and on it laid his Hand;
And thus his Idols he invok'd.
Irmansul God of Arms, and mighty Jove,
Tuisco, Odin, all ye Powers above,
And you green Gods, and blew-ey'd Goddesses,
Who rule the spacious Empire of the Seas:
And you tremendous Powers, who all resort,
At Pluto's Summons, to th' Infernal Court:
Ye rural Gods, who rule the Hills and Woods,
Ye watry Powers, who dive beneath the Floods:

Bo

292

By gloomy Styx I fwear, bear witness all,
That if King Tollo does in Combate fall,
The Treaty now agreed to, shall be kept,
The Cantian Kingdom only we except,
All other Lands, our once victorious Sword,
Won from the British Kings, shall be restor'd:
He who shall Conquerour in the Field remain,
Shall for his Bride fair Bthelina gain.

He faid, and to confirm the Oath he swore, He drew his Sword, that by his Side he wore; And with its Point did his full Veins divide, And let out from his Arm, the Crimson Tide: A golden Bowl receiv'd the vital Flood, Which Osta took, and drank the flowing Blood.

Arthur and Tollo now themselves prepare,
By a brave Combate to decide the War.
The Martials, Heralds, and the Fecial Priests
The Cermonies sinish'd, clear the Lists.
Then the loud Trumper's Clangour did invite,
The mighty Warriours to begin the Fight.
Both in their Hands grasping their pointed Launce,
Spur their hot Steeds, and to the War advance.
And now the Combatants approach'd so near,
Their Voices rais'd, they might each other hear.

Then Tollo cry'd aloud:
Till now distress'd without a Friend or Home,
In foreign Lands, you did an Exile roam,
Here stop your Course, your Soul mean time shall go,
A wandring Exile to the Shades below.
I'll take off with this Sword your gasping Head,
And in your Spoils, fair Ethelina wed.

Were you brave Hellor, or his braver Foe, Or God-like Hercules, I'd stand your Blow: Did you advance, with Thunder in your Hand, Against your Bolts I would undaunted stand : But such a mighty Foe I need not fear, You bear not such a Shield, nor such a Spear. Oh! that bright Ethelina now stood by, To fee her Lover, and my Rival dy. Thus boaftful Tollo did his Choler vent, And thus in Air his empty Threats were spent. The pions Prince enraged, without Reply, Shakes his long Spear, and haftes to Victory: As when a roaming Lyon from a far, Sees a strong Bull stand threat'ning furious War. Who flourishes his Horns, looks sowrly round, And hoarcely bellowing, traverses the Cround. For want of Foes, he does the Wood provoke, Runs his curl'd Head against the next tall Oak, Wishing a nobler Object of his Stroke. The Lyon fir'd, regards him with Disdain, And to infult him fcowrs along the Plain: So Arthur boyling with Heroic Rage, Springs with a full Carier, King Tollo to engage. Collected in himself th' Albanian stood, Like some tall, shady Pine, it self a Wood, Or a vast Cyclops wading thro' the Flood.

Then Tollo first, Arthur advancing near,
With all his Force casts his long Ashen Spear;
Which Arthur on his temper'd Buckler took,
While with the vast Concern the Britons shook:
Thro' the first Plate of Brass the Weapon went,
But in the next its dying Force was spent.

Then from his valiant Arm the Briton threw,
His Javelin, finging thro' the Air it flew;
The yielding Buckler did its Force obey,
And thro' the Plates, and Hide it made its Way;
Thro' the thin Joynts of Steel the Spear did fly,
And wounded, as it past, his mighty Thigh:
The Blood sprung thro' his Armour, from the Wound,
And trickling down the Plate, distain'd the Ground.

Then did King Tollo's fecond Weapon fly, Which broke within the Buckler's fecond Ply. The British Prince another Weapon threw. Which, Tollo stooping, o'er his Shoulders flew: And falling went so deep into the Ground, No Arm, of Force to draw it out, was found. These Weapons spent, to end the noble Fight, The furious Warriors from their Steeds alight: And as they nimbly leapt upon the Ground, The most undaunted Chiefs that stood around, So fearful was the Chinck their Armour made, Started, as Men furpriz'd, and look'd afraid. Then furious Strokes on either Side they deal, The ecchoing Air rings with the dreadful Peal: Pale with the vast Concern both Armies look, And for their Champion's Life with Terror shook. So when two vig'rous Stags, each of his Herd The haughty Lord, thro'all the Forrest fear'd, Refolv'd to try which must in Combate yield. In all their Might advance across the Field: They Nod their lofty Heads, and from afar Flourish their Horns, preluding to the War. The Combatants their threatning Heads incline, And with their clashing Horns in Battel joyn:

They rush to combate with amazing Strokes,
And their high Antlets meet with dreadful Shocks;
The mighty Sound runs rathing o'er the Mills,
And Eccho with the Fight the Valley fills.
Retiring oft, the Watriours cease to push,
But then with fiercer Rage to Bartel rush.
The trembling Herds at Distance gaze, and Ray.
To know the Conquerour, whom they must obey to No less concern'd Saxons, and Britons Rand
To see the Victor, who must been command.

Prince Arthur.

.. rou∆. sho

Now Tello backwards thrinks, and mucing thood Faint with his Labour, and his Loss of Blood. The British Prince enrag'd to see the Fight So far prolong'd, collecting all his Might, With double Fury on th' Albanian prest; And his brigth Sword high rais'd, upon his Crest Descended with so horrible a Sway, It stund the Foe, and took his Sense away; He dropt his Arms, and giddy reel'd about, The joyful Britons raise a mighty Shout. Arthur an fire, lets not th' Advantage go. But stepping forward with a back hand Blow, Drawn with prodigious Strength, from fide to fide, Did his wide Throat, and spouring Veins divide: A crimion River guilling from the Wound, Ran down his burnish'd Armour to the Ground. Reeling and tott ring for a While he stood, And from his Stomack vomits clotted Blood: Then down he fell, the Field beneath, and all The Saxon Army tremble at his Fall: Groveling in Death, and linear d will And his dim Eyes leareely admit the

Rolling in Dust his wounded Body bled, Away his Soul with Indignation fled: Convuls'd and quivering, for a while he fetcht - A dreadful Groan, and breathless out he stretcht. As when a Whirlwind, with outrageous Force O'erturns a lofty Oak, that stops its Course, Its Roots torn up, the Tree's caught from the Ground, And with the furious Eddy carried round: Then falling from the Sky, his stately Head, And shady Limbs, the groaning Hill o'erspread: So by Prince Arthur's Arms, King Tollo flain, Fell down, and lay extended on the Plain.

Bod | Phoneoni, p. 24 l. 27 l. her, B. H. p. 28 l. 32 add a, p. 41 l. 30 r. B. 85 l. 25 l. 17 add all. B. III. p. 80 l. 15 r. their. p. 85 l. 25 l. 15 r. their. p. 181 l. 18 add a. B. VI. p. 181 l. 18 add a. B. VI. p. 154 l. 18 t. 18 add t. B. VI. p. 154 l. 18 t. 184 lin. B. VI. p. 167 l. 18 r. londer, p. 174 l. 5 r. arriving. B. VII. p. 30 l. 15 r. duly, p. 211 l. 7 r. he. B. VIII. p. 220 l. 18 r. to, ibid. l. 21 r. the; p. 7 loring, p. 210 l. 25 r. duly, p. 211 l. 7 r. he. B. VIII. p. 230 l. 15 r. cell' d, p. 262 l. 5 r. cell' B. X. p. 274. add And.

## THE INDEX,

EXPLAINING

The Names of Countries, Cities, and Rivers, &c. mentioned in this BOOK.

Bum, the River Humber. Agencourt, or Azencourt, in the County of St. Paul, in France. Alanus, River Alne in Northumberland. Alda, a suppos'd Port in Hampshire.
Allobroges, Inhabitants of Savoy and

Alpes-British, Mountains in Caernaryon-

Apulia, a part of Italy, famous for Wool. Ariconium, Kenchester, Hereford is sup-pos'd to have its Original from Ariconium. Armorica, Little Bretaigne, in France. Atrebatians, Inhabitants of Barkshire. Attacotians; Ortelius makes them to inhabit between the Horestii and Otadenii, in Scotland : But Camden places them more Northward, beyond the Venicontes. Aufona, River Nine in Northampton-

fhire. Augusta, the City of London.

Ausonia, Italy.
Ælian's-bridge, an old Town, so call'd by Hadrians Wall.

Ætna, a famous burning Mountain in the Island of Sicily.

B.

BAnnavena, Wedon in Northampton-fhire.

Banatia, Camden supposes it to stand where Bean-Castle does, in Murray, in

Bardunus, a River near Norwich, in Nor-

Barry-Isle, about three Miles from the River Taf, in Glamorgan-shire. Battavia, Holland.

Blackmoor-land, that which was call'd Whitehart forrest, in Dorset-shire.

Boderia, or Boteria, Edenburg-frith, in Scotland.

Bolerium, the utmost Promontory of Cornwal, or the Lands-end. Bosworth, a Town in Leicester-shire.

Bovium, Boverton in Brecknock-shire. Brannodunum, Brancaster in Norfolk. Brechinia, Brecknock-shire; likewise Brecknock-town.

Brigantes, the Inhabitants of York-shire, Bishoprick of Durham, Lancashire, Westmorland, and Cumberland. Brigæ, suppord to be Broughton, an old

Town in Hampshire.

Bulleum, some suppose it to be Bualht-castle in Brecknock-shire. The Additions to Camden, apprehends it to be Caerphilli-castle, in Glamorgan-shire; both under the Silures.

Alabria, the farthest part of Italy. Caledonian-forrest, the great Form in Scotland, divided by Mount Grampius, or Grantzbain,

Camboritum, the City of Cambridge near to which are Gogmagog-hills.

Cambodunum, Malden in Effex.

Campania, a part of Italy, in the Kindom of Naples.

Canonium, Chelmsford in Essex. Cantians, Inhabitants of Kent.

Carenians, Camden places them in nefs,in Scotland. Ortelius, more ward than the Carnonaca, on the fide of Scotland.

Carnonations, they inhabited before River Longas, on the Welf field of St. and Carphillis, a famous file imports to be built by the Riving Jr. Glamorgan-shire.

Cartinia, & Suppos'd Port in Normandy.

Castralata, City of Edenburg, in Scotland.

it rifes below Mount Grampius, and Durovernum, the City of Canterbury. falls into the German Ocean.

Chaluz, a Castle in France, belonging to the Vifcount Limoges.

Charybdis, a dangerous place in the Sici-

Cilurnum, it is suppos'd to fand where Collerford does, or elfe not far from it, at Silchester in the Wall.

Clamorgania, Glamorgan-shire, Clusentum, where old Hanton Stood by

Southampton, Combretonium, Bretenham in Suffolk. Conda, for Condate, a Town of Bretaigne in France,

Conovins, River Conwy: it divides Caernarvon-shire from Denbigh-shire.

Coritanians, Darby-shire was a part of the Coritani. -Northampton-shire, was

part of the Coritani. Cornavians, the Inhabitants of Shropfhire, Cheshire, &d.

Creonians, or Cerones, the Inhabitants of Assenshire in Scotland, according to

Croiffy, or Creffy, in Ponthieu, in Lower-Picardy, in France.

Anmonians, Inhabitants of Cornwal and Devonshire.

Danus, River Dan, in Cheshire. Darventia, River Darwent, in Darby-

Decantians, or, as Camden calls them, tande; he places them in Ross in Scot-

imetians, those that inhabited Westes, viz. Caermardhin-shire, Peme-shire, and Cardigan-shire. caledonian-Ocean, that on the Westfide of Scotland.

deva, River Dee in Cheshire. ana, the City of Chester.

ie, River Dee in Scotland; it falls

Thinkjans, Inhabitants of Glocesters River Dore in Hereford-shire;

Dov Dore in Hereford-shire;
Dov Dove in Darby-shire.
Druk Washington and the Bri-

Durobrevians, an old To colled Dor-manchester, on the Robert Nyne, in Northampton-shire,

Celnius, Suppos'd to be the River Keillan; | Durotriges, Inhabitants of Dorset-shire-

Borac Race, York-shire Breed. Elgovians, or Selgovians, Inhabitants of Liddesdale, Eusdale, Eskdale, and Annandale in Scotland.

Epidium, Cantyre in Scotland: The Island that is near Cantyre, is likewise call'd Epidium.

Epirus, a Countrey of Greece:

PAustinus, Villa Fastina, now St Ed-mundsbury in Suffolk.

Fial, one of the chief Mountains in Swedeland.

Froma, River Frome in Dorset-shire.

Adenians, Inhabitants of Teifdale, J Twedale, Merch, and Lothian, in Scotland.

Gallena, Wallingford in Bark-shire, on the borders of Oxford-shire. Garienus, River Yare, on which Yarmouth stands, in Norfolk.

Gariononum, Suppos'd to be Burgh-castle in Suffolk.

Gaul, France.

Gevini, a River in Wales, that runs into the River Usk.

Glevum, the City of Glocester. Glotta, River Cluyd in Scotland : Alfo an Island now call'd Arran, lying in the

Bay of Cluyd. Gobanium, Abergaenna in Monmouth-

fhire. Gobeum, a Promontory of Bretaigne in France.

Goths, Inhabitants of the Lower-Scythia, in the Northern part of Europe.

HAga, the Hay, or Haseley, in Breck-nock-shire.

Halenus, River Avon in Hampshire. Hebudes, or Hebrides, a Cluster of Isles that lye on the West-side of Scotland, in the Deucalidonian-Ocean.

Hibernia, Ireland. Hunns, a People that came out of Scythia and dwelt in Europe, in Hungary.

Hybernian-Ocean, the Irish-Seas. Hydaspes, a River in India.

Hyperborean-Ocean, that which washes the North part of Scotland.

Beria, Spain. Icenians, Inhabitants of Suffolk, Norfolk, Cambridge-shire, &c. Idumanum, Black-water in Effex.

The INDEX.

Ierne, Ireland.

Imaus, a Mountain which parts India from Scythia, and divides Scythia into two

Isca, River Usk in Monmouth-shire. an old Town on the River Usk, in Monmouth-shire.

\_ River Ex, on which the City of Exeter stands.

lfis, a River in Oxford-shire. Ithaca, an Island in the Ionian Sea. Itunna, River Eden, or Solway Frith in Scotland.

Anduara, or Vindogara, Suppos'd to fand in Kyle, in Scotland.

Ake, in Brecknock-shire, now call'd Brecknock-mere.

Lapland, Lapponia, it belongs partly to Swedeland, Norway, and Moscovy. Latium, a part of Italy, now call'd Campagna di Roma, or St. Peters Pa-

trimony. Liddenus, River Ledden in Herefordshire, by Malvern Hills.

Liger, River Loire in France. Lindis, River Witham in Lincoln-shire.

Lindum, City of Lincoln. Loghor, a River which is the Western limit of Glamorganshire.

Logians, they inhabited from Mount Grampius, to the German Ocean, by the Mertæ in Scotland.

Longo, a River on the West side of Scotland, that falls into the Western Ocean, 'iis call'd Logh Longas.

Loxa, River Losse in Scotland.

Lugas, River Lug, it rifes in Radnorhills, and falls into Wye, Three Miles from Hereford.

MAntua, a Town in Italy where Virgil was born. Margadunum, an old Town suppos'd to

stand where Bever Castle does. Maridunum, Caermardhin, in Wales, Mauritania, Barbary.

Meatians, They inhabited near the Picts Wall.

Mediolanum, an old Town in Montgomeryfhire.

Medvaga, River Medway in Kent. Merfei, River Merfey in Cheshire. Mercians, those that inhabited the North

German Ocean. Mervinian-mountains, those of Meirionithshire.

part of Scotland, which lies towards the

Milford-haven in Wales. Mona's-Isle, the Isle of Anglesey. Mosa, the Maes, in Gallia-Belgica, it falls below Dort, into the German Ocean. Muno, River Munow, it rifes in Hatterillhills, and parts Herefordshire from Monmouthshire.

Annetum, the City of Nants, in Brit-tany, France. Neustrian-coast, that of Normandy. Nidus, River Neath, on which food a

Town of the same Name, in Glamotganshire. Nile, the famous River of Egypt. Novantians, they inhabited Galloway,

Careck, Kyle, Cuningham, and Glotta, the Promontory which here runs linto the Sea, was call'd the Novantian Promontory.

Ctopitarium, St. David's Land, in J Wales. Olympic, the Olympick Games were kept in the City Olympia, in Peloponnesus. Ordovicians, Inhabitants of North-Wales, and Powisland, viz. Montgomeryshire, Meirionithshire, Caernarvonshire, Denbighshire, Flintshire. Orestians, or Horestians Inhabitants of Argyle and Perth, according to Camden in Scotland.

Orrea, a Town on the North of the River Tay ,in Scotland.

Ottadenians, those that inhabited next the Brigantes.

Oza, River Ouse, there is the great and little Ouse, the former divides Norfolk from Cambridgshire.

Pactolus, a River in Lidia, Parthenope, the City of Naples. Peak, in Darbyshire.

Pictavian-fields, Poictou a Province in France, its Capital City is Poitiers, within Two Leagues of which was fought the Famous battle between the English and French.

Picts, they inhabited part of Scotland, Some place them in the South, in Lothian and Fife : Alfo Camden places them in Orkney, and the Northern Isles.

Plinlimon, a high Mountain in Wales, whence Severn, Wye and Rydol, take their rise.

Ratostibium, River Taf in Wales. Regnums-wood, Ringwood in Hampshire. Repan-

Repandunum, Repton in Darbyshire. Rhemnius, River Remny in Glamorgan-shire.

Mine. Rhine, a River which parts France from Germany, after it has run 300 Miles, it falls into the River Mosa, and the German Ocean.

Ricing the First Wand of the Habitation

Ricinc, the First Island of the Hebudes. Riphean-hills, Mountains of Scythia so call'd. Roman-military-way, call'd Watlin-

ftreet: Rutunium, Routon in Shropshire. Rutupiæ, an old Town Richborrow, near Sandwich in Kent.

The Foreland in Kent.

S. Salopia, River Severn.
Salopia, Shropshire,
Scandanavia, or Scandia, the Country between the Belt and the Northern Sea, containing Norway, Swedeland, &c.
Scylla, a dangerous place in the Scicilian Sea.
Scythia, otherwife call'd Sarmatia; now

scythia, otherwise call'd Sarmatia; now that part of Tartary, which lies in Europe, about the Euxine Sea, and the Meotick Lake.

Segontium, Caernarvan in Wales,
Silchefter, in Hampshire.
Sein, the River on which Paris stands:
Sestus, a Castle of Thrace by the Helles-

pont.

Severus.wall, the Picts Wall.

Silures, Inhabitants of South-wales, viz. Radnorshire, Brecknockshire, Glamorganshire, Herefordshire, and Monmouthshire.

Sirius, the Dogstar.
Sorbiodunum, Salisbury in Wiltshire.
Spinæ, an old Town hard by Newberry:
Stourus, River Stoure in Dorsetshire.

River Stoure in Suffolk.
Stuccia, River Yestwith in Cardiganshire.

Ame, a Town on the River Celnius in Scotland.
Tava, River Tay in Scotland.
Tegean-lake, Pimble-mere, in Wales.
Thamilis, River of Thames.

Thanotos, Isle of Thanet.
Thet, the River on which Thetford frands.

Thrace, now Romania.
Tinna, River Tine, Tinmouth stands on it, there is, likewife another Tine more Northward.
Trenta, River Trent, it divides Lin-

colnshire, from Yorkshire and Not-tinghamshire.

Trefantona, River Test, it runs into Southampton-Bay.
Trinacrian-Isle, the Island of Scicily.

Tripontium, suppos'd to stand where Towcester does, in Northamptonshire. Trojans, Troy was a City of Phrygia, in

the leffer Asia.
Tuesis, a River in Scotland, that rifes
below Grampius, and falls into the
German Ocean.

Turobius, River Teivi in Wales. Tyber, the famous River of Rome.

Riconium, an Old Town call'd Wroxcester, near the place where Severn and Tern joyn, Shrewsbury, is juppos'd to have its rise out of the Ruins of Uriconium.

Ufocona, suppos'd to be Oxenyate in Shropshire.

VAga, River Wye, it rises in Wales, and runs thro' Herefordshire. Vagniacans, Inhabitants of Maidstone in Kent.

Vandals, they inhabited about Meklenburg in Germany, on the Coast of the Baltick Sea. Vara, or Bay of Vavaris in Scotland.

Vecta's-lile, the Isle of Wight.
Vedra, River Ware, in the Bishoprick of
Durham.
Vindogladia, Winburn in Dorsetshire.

Venicontes, or Vernicontes, they inhabited North of Tay in Scotland, Camden places them in Mernis. Venta, an Old Town near Chepstow in

Monmouthshire.

An Old Town call'd Caster, near
Norwich, out of whose ruins
Norwich is supposed to have
its Original.

Winchester, in Hampshire. Verolamium, an Old Town near St. Albans, out of whose Ruines it had its beginning.

Vesuvius, a Famous burning Mountain in Italy.

Vicomagians, Camden makes them to inhabit Murray, but Ortelius places them between the Creones and Carnonacæ, in the Western part of Scotland.

Victoria, suppos'd to be Inch-Keith-Island, broke off from the Land. Vindolana, Old Winchester in Nor-

indolana, Old Winchester in Northumberland,